

# **END TIME**

VOLUME XII

**Who Is The Messiah?**

Part I

**Solomon's Temple Pillars**

Part II

**The End Is The Beginning**

Part III

**Revelation And The Queen Of Heaven**

Part IV

**God's Gift Of Inheritance**

Part V

**The Silk Road**

Part VI

By

Art Mokarow

# **WHO IS THE MESSIAH?**

**END TIME – VOL. XII**

**PART 1**

**BY**

**ART MOKAROW**

## Copyright TXu 1-763-322 – *WHO IS THE MESSIAH?*

### Puzzles – Vol. I

God's Puzzle Solved

God's Puzzle Completed

The Mystery of God

Prophecy Is Cyclical

God's Mystery Fulfilled

### Image – Vol. II

Sons Of God

The Magi And Christ's Birth

Jesus, The Son Of Man

Testimony Of The Messiah

### Babylon – Vol. III

What Is Babylon?

What Is Slavery?

The Eighth Head Of The Beast

The Ten Lost Tribes

The Mark Of The Beast

What Is Idolatry?

### Complete Story – Vol. IV

What Is A Marriage

Lake Of Fire – The Judgment

God's Three Covenants

What God Joins Together

God's Hidden Vail

Heaven On Earth

The Little Book

### Testimony – Vol. V

Is The Bible Inspired?

The Goodness Of God's Law

The True Churches Of God

Paul's Religion

### Temple– Vol. VI

History Of God's Law

The Christians Sabbath

Who Is God?

The Temple Of God

### Deception – Vol. VII

God's Old And New Covenant

What's It All About?

Morality And Economics

Satan's Deception

### Worship – Vol. VIII

God's Work

The Original Bible

Discovering God

Faith With Works

God's Plan Of Salvation

Spiritual Growth

Faith That Saves

### Prophecy – Vol. IX

Revelation Uncovered

The Great Apostasy

God's Story

History Of Revelation

### Teaching – Vol. X

The Wisdom Of Jesus And Solomon

God's School

God's Science Vs. Human Science

### Works – Vol. XI

What Is Man?

Morality – Pathway To Economic Prosperity

Don't Bury Your Talents

God's Work Vs. Man's Work

### End Time – Vol. XII

Who Is The Messiah?

Solomon's Temple Pillars

The End Is The Beginning

Revelation And The Queen Of Heaven

God's Gift Of Inheritance

The Silk Road

The Great Falling Away

### Study Tools – Vol. XIII

Who And What Is God's Word?

Chronology Of Christ

Origin Of Baptism

History Of God's House

Bible Study God's Way

Biblical World History

### God's Image – Vol. XIV

Seeking God

God's Free Choice

The Jubilee

All rights reserved. No part of the material protected by this copyright notice may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any informational storage system without written permission from the copyright owner. Printed in The United States of America.

# CONTENTS

|                                |            |
|--------------------------------|------------|
| <i>PREFACE</i>                 | <i>vii</i> |
| <i>INTRODUCTION</i>            | <i>ix</i>  |
| <b>CHRIST'S FAITH</b>          | <b>1</b>   |
| <b>WORKS PROVED THE CHRIST</b> | <b>7</b>   |
| <b>WITNESSES OF GOD</b>        | <b>11</b>  |
| <b>THE WORKS OF CHRIST</b>     | <b>17</b>  |
| <b>CHRIST'S LOVING WORKS</b>   | <b>21</b>  |
| <b>THE MESSIAH'S WORKS</b>     | <b>25</b>  |
| <b>SATAN THE ENEMY</b>         | <b>31</b>  |

## PREFACE

Since the time of Adam and Eve many have disputed who The Messiah is. Even the angels did not know who He was or when The Promised Messiah would come (I Peter 1:10-12). *The Prophets* and *the angels* did not know either.

All books by Art are absolutely free. This book includes as many scriptures as possible to follow The Word of God in *The Bible*. Should you have comments or criticisms, please list scripture for any rebuttal. As usual, no money can be accepted for this book. We are not a church and are non-denominational. Your job is to make yourself approved by God. Use any funds you may have to do “*good works*.” Christ said these good works are to help the orphans, the widows and the hungry. There are 3 new CDs you can request. They are in PDF format which allows you to read all the books on your computer. CD #1 contains God’s Puzzle Solved, Part I, II, III, IV and V; CD #2 contains 29 Printed Books; CD #3: This disc has Christian articles on various subjects. We are now offering Audio CDs to listen to in your car, while walking or listening to before you go to sleep. We are sorry, but countries outside of The United States charge horrendous tariffs when delivering packages. So we will be sending CDs instead.

**Address:** Art Mokarow, Box 1197, Montgomery, TX 77356  
**E-mail:** [art@mokarow.com](mailto:art@mokarow.com) (Comments and Questions)  
**Websites:** [www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com](http://www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com) (Free Books to be downloaded)  
[www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net](http://www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net) (Christian Articles)

## INTRODUCTION

Throughout history, mankind has been waiting for *a Savior*. Many humans, throughout the centuries, have accepted different Saviors as their Messiah.

### APOSTLE WARNING

John, The Apostle wrote in his day that Christians and The Messianic Jews needed to test “*the spirits*” because many false prophets were prevalent in his time. What standards of judgment did he use? “*Hereby know you the Spirit of God: Every spirit [prophet] that confesses that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh [human] is of God: And every Spirit that confesses not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of anti-Christ, whereof you have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world*” (I John 4:2-3).

John said those who denied that Jesus had been born and then died for the sins of the world were anti-Christ. Others did not know who The Messiah would be. Why did some individuals think they were The Messiah? The Apostle Peter gives you the answer. In Matthew 16, Jesus asked His Disciples who the people said He was? Some said He was a prophet like Elijah or Jeremiah. Then He asked, “*Who do you say I am.*” Peter answered, “*You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.*” Then Christ told Peter, “*Blessed are you, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood [humans] has not revealed it to you but my Father which is in heaven*” (Matthew 16:15-17).

Jesus told The Apostle John to *try* The Spirits, whether

they be *true* or *false* and then decide who is *The True Prophet*.

Many religions believe Jesus was *a good man and a Prophet* of God. Christ said only through The Holy Spirit or God can your eyes be opened to acknowledge that The Savior was already born as a Son of Man. The Holy Spirit of God overshadowed Mary so The Messiah could be born.

All who deny Jesus as The Messiah and The Savior of The World are *anti-Christ*s. Amazingly, the entire world was always looking for The Messiah to come during those days.

When Jesus was born, The Magi from The East (the astrologers) saw His *star* in The West standing over where He was laying. (Request the free book, *The Magi And Christ's Birth*).

The Jews were expecting Him to be born of The House of David. The children of King David knew Christ was to come in their day. King Herod had also heard these stories and had expectations. They were all without excuse.

In Jesus' day there were five hundred people who saw Him after He was resurrected (I Corinthians 15:3-8). How could they have denied seeing Jesus?

## PROPHECY OF OLD

Why did the world expect The Coming of The Messiah? Again, Peter supplies the answer, "*Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched dili-*

*gently, who prophesied of the grace that should come onto you: Searching what or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ [Holy Spirit] which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow. To whom it was revealed, that not to themselves but to us they did minister the things, which are now reported to you by them that have preached the gospel to you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into”* (I Peter 1:10-12). (King James language is difficult to understand so reading another translation is sometimes helpful to new Christians).

*The Bible* preached The Coming of The Messiah beginning in Genesis 3:15. *The Prophets* continued preaching The Coming of The Messiah throughout the rest of *The Bible* (Jude 14). The proof was overwhelming. God preached The Coming of The Messiah from The Garden of Eden, then miraculously warned the world in Jesus’ day that The Messiah had, indeed, come. The world is without any excuse.

The Jewish leaders denied Christ was The Messiah. Then the Jewish crowds hailed Him as He rode on an ass into Jerusalem. How much proof do you need?

## THE WORKS OF CHRIST

The real proof Jesus was The Messiah was not that He was *born* and had many *witnesses*, but it was His *faith* (Revelation 1:5). Many *witnessed* how He *lived*, all His *works and the resurrection*, “*Believe me that I am in the Father and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake*” (John 14:11). The real truth that Jesus was The Messiah was *He had “the faith”* to do



all that was *prophesied* about Him. Jesus had to *faithfully* complete hundreds of *Old Testament* prophecies which revealed Him as The Messiah. Christ through The Holy Spirit, was, and is The Son of God.

Being a Son of Man (a human), He was tempted in all ways and, yet, remained *faithful*. He had to know *every Word* of God and He *lived* those words. He is your Messiah and only He can give you Salvation.

There were many saviors in *The Bible* like Cyrus, The Mede, as well as Joshua who saved Israel and brought them into *The Promised Land*.

Jesus, The Christ was The Messiah to *Save The World* from *death* to *Eternal Life* (I John 4:14). Jesus was a *man – anthropoid* who had to *exercise faith* like the rest of mankind. You grow *in faith*, as you learn more *truth*. Jesus always had to be sinless because He *knew the truth* by God's Holy Spirit being in Him from *birth*.

His *faith* was *greater than yours* and He always *did good works*. It is time for you to read about those works and what He said about being *sinless*.

# CHAPTER 1

## CHRIST'S FAITH

Scripturally, the words “*works*” and “*faith*” are highly misunderstood. The Apostle James said, “*What does it profit, my brethren, though a man say he has faith and have not works? Can faith save him?*” (James 2:14). “*Even so faith, if it has not works, is dead, being alone*” (James 2:17).

### WHAT WORKS AND FAITH?

Jesus, in His battle with Satan told the devil, “*Man shall not live by bread alone but by every word of God*” (Matthew 4:4). Satan wanted to quote doctrine when it furthered his plan, but never used “every” Word of God. He pitched *the parts* he could use to stump Jesus (after all it worked with Eve). Some denominations, ideologies, philosophies and even *science* use the same tactics.

“*Good works*” are defined in James (James 2:14-16). (Read the entire *Book of James* for greater insight). When you show preference to a well-known or rich person over individuals who are poor, it does not show “*a sign*” of good works. Power, fame and money can influence an individual so you must always be on your guard. Even when one understands – The Royal Law, “*You shall love your neighbor as yourself, you do well*” (James 2:8).

One can keep the entire *Law of Moses* in The Letter, but if that person transgresses as *one part*, he is *guilty* of breaking *all The Law* (James 2:10). To do “*Good works*” demands you have *faith*. “*Works*” which reveal “*the goodness of God*” – “*In You*” shows *your faith*. Now, you know why Christ told you to live by *every Word of God*.

### SPIRITUAL GROWTH

From *birth*, only Jesus was filled *in full measure* with the Holy Spirit of God . Christians must, also, grow as God gives each Christian His Holy Spirit. You grow *spiritually*, at a different pace, because you have not received “*the full measure*” of The Holy Spirit (John 3:34-35). Everyone is at a different level of understanding.

Through “*inheritance*” God gave His Son “*everything*.” Everything means everything. All the thoughts, wisdom, knowledge, plans, and all the works God had done. It means all The Mysteries of God including what is meant “in part” in *The Bible* but ANYTHING and EVERYTHING that God did, comprising of all “the words” – the Word of God. Christ had to *live* by *every Word of God* as He grew “*In Spirit*” from birth. Every act by Jesus, as His understanding *matured*, had to prove *the works* through His *faith*.

*You* must do *your “good works”* as The Holy Spirit leads you. As Paul wrote, “*The just shall live by faith*” (Romans 1:17). The *righteousness* of God is revealed to you as you are ready to receive it. The Messiah

knew “*all the whole truth*” and “*nothing but the truth*” from His birth.

As Christ matured He fully knew the “*word*” of God and was completely aware that His Father was The One True Powerful God (Luke 2:49-52). The Savior had to prove His *faith* or *trust* in His Father from the time He was *born* until His *death*. He had to *perfectly prove* His *Messiahship* by His *works*, *each* and *every time*, otherwise He would have *sinned*, “*And he that doubts is damned [condemned] if he eat [vegetarian], because he eats not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin*” (Romans 14:23). Had Christ not lived by *every Word of God*, He would have sinned and then could *not have been The Messiah!* Wow!

### CHRIST'S FINAL TEST

When Jesus was captured, Peter wanted to fight but The Messiah told him, “*Put up your sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father has given me, shall I not drink it?*” (John 18:11).

Christ spent that night in *prayer*. Why? He even asked His Disciples to pray with Him for a very good reason – He was human. As The Son of Man, in His *flesh*, He was tempted like the rest of mankind. Notice what Christ said, “*Father, if you be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will [desires], but yours, be done*” (Luke 22:42).

Jesus, in *the flesh*, was *all human* but when He was born He had The Holy Spirit of God (II Timothy 1:7).

The Word of God came *down from heaven* and completely filled Him. Through *inheritance* He was made *Holy* as The “Very Word” of God (Luke 1:35).

The Messiah cried out, “*My God, my God, why have you forsaken [left] me?*” (Mark 15:34). It is exactly what King David said in Psalm 22:1. As with David, Jesus now had His *final test of faith*.

The Holy Spirit of God did not strengthen Him. Christ, to be The Messiah, had to give His human life, on His own, as His *final test of faith*.

By spilling His *blood*, all the *sins* of the world rested on Jesus. The world was *drunk* with sin and Christ *paid* for the sins of each and every person in the world. Christ died for *all the world’s sins*, which is why He said, “*Wherefore I say to you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven to men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit shall not be forgiven to men*” (Matthew 12:31).

The Messiah, to be The Savior, had to, of His *own choice*, lay down His *life* for you; if not, He would have *blasphemed* The Holy Spirit of God which was “*In Him*” – producing *the unpardonable sin* (Matthew 12:32).

Many do not realize what *substantiated* Jesus, to be *The Messiah*, was completely based upon His *perfect faith* in The Father, “*After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled said, I thirst*” (John 19:28). Christ then

**spoke His last words, “*Father, to your hands I commend my spirit and having said this, he gave up the spirit*” (Luke 23:46).**

**The proof that Christ was The Messiah was His *works* proving His *faith* that He was *The Savior*. His *works proved* He was The Messiah (Revelation 1:5).**

## CHAPTER 2

### WORKS PROVED THE CHRIST

Debates are ever on-going with scholars and denominations about who was Jesus. (Request the free book, *Who And What Is God's Word*). Did Jesus, the human, as The Word of God always exist or was He created as The Son of Man?

#### CHRIST THE HUMAN

*“And the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father [God]) full of grace and truth”* (John 1:14). The human being was “*the word,*” but “*the word*” was made *flesh* from the *glory* of God. *The word, “the logos,”* was the *spoken Word* of God, which was His *glory*. *The “word,”* therefore, was not Jesus as a human but was from the *glory* of God – *Himself*.

Of all humans only The Messiah had the glory of God in Him. *This Glory* of God came right from *the bosom* of The Father and, therefore, knew who The Father was (John 1:18).

Jesus had *the same genes* as His Father, God by The Holy Spirit which overshadowed Mary at His birth. Moses asked God to reveal His glory to him. Then Elohim declares, “*I will make all my goodness pass before you*” (Exodus 33:18-19). Everything God “*is*” (His goodness) is “*in His glory.*” Elohim is *all* that God is,

was or can be. He is “*The I AM – The Almighty Existing One.*” Only The Father *builds all things* (Hebrews 3:4).

That Glory of God is *manifested* from the Holy Spirit of God (which is God). Paul tells *the young evangelist* that the Holy Spirit of God is all of the *power, love of God and His sound mind* (II Timothy 1:7).

Christ, from *birth*, inherited all that God is (Hebrews 1:1-3). That is exactly what God did with His people, by *adoption* from earthly fathers and mothers, by having “God – *In You*” through His Holy Spirit.

The Savior being The First Begotten, the word “*monogenus*” in Greek, was actually born directly from His Father. He was not adopted like Christians but every essence of The Father was “*In Him.*”

Paul said, “*Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus*” (Philippians 2:5). He thought like His Father, both with *the same sound mind*. He became *the author (Words of God) by the way He lived* (Hebrews 12:2). Christ was *an example* of God, The Father “*In Him*” through His *faith*. Do you grasp how great God’s *love* is? By now you should understand the *faith* of Jesus through His *works of faith* proved He was The Messiah.

Jesus, in *the flesh*, was The Son of Man, *a human*. He had to be *a human* or His *death* could *not save you*. How could Jesus be *a just judge*, if He could not comprehend what humans experience with all *the pain* and



*suffering* in this world (Hebrews 4:15)? Christ was completely *human*, with *free choice*, like you, or any other Christian – *to sin* or *not to sin*. He had to eat of The Tree of Life, The Holy Spirit, or The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil (Babylon – confusion).

### CONDITIONAL PROPHECY

Paul preached that *prophecy shall fail* (I Corinthians 13:8). “*Fail*” in Greek means “*to pause, rest, delay*” or “*conditional.*” Prophecy has no *set time* to occur unless *Biblically* stated. Time is not considered where no date is given, but is determined by human choices. If prophecy was pre-determined by a date, you would not have *free choice* but you would be nothing more than *robots*. God is making you in His “*image*” with complete *liberty* (Romans 8:4 or 21).

In Greek, “*liberty*” is “*eleuthria,*” having absolute *free choice*, just like God, The Father. You are to become *The Very Sons of God*, like The Savior. He is your *author* and *the example of The Father*, just as you *follow Christ* “*the hope of glory*” (Colossians 1:27). Jesus, as a human, had to have absolute *free choice* by *faith*. You have the same choice.

### CHRIST THE SERVANT

Jesus, even though He had “*God – In Him*” and The Mind of God, had *free choice* to be whatever He decided to be or do, “*Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery* [stealing] *to be equal* [God’s image] *with God*” (Philippians 2:6). The English word “*form*” in

Greek is “*morphe*,” meaning “*the exact fashion and likeness of God.*” Jesus did not think it *wrong* to be just like His Father. Many sons try to be *like their fathers* because they *love and admire their fathers*, as Jesus loved His Father.

God, is *the greatest servant of all* so Jesus made the same choice with His *own free will*, “*But made himself of no reputation [a great one] and took upon him the form [likeness] of a servant [like God] and was made in the likeness of men [human]*” (Philippians 2:7). Jesus was *a human servant*, and chose by free choice to *die* for you. By this example *Jesus* proved He was The Messiah. Because of the example of Jesus you must believe in faith He is The Messiah and, therefore, “*Work out our [your] own salvation with fear and trembling*” (Philippians 2:12).

There are no words to explain the wondrous “works” and “goodness” of the Creator – God. Just like Jesus set *the example* for the world, likewise you must be *a witness* of Him. Before Christ left to be with His Father in heaven, He told His Disciples how they should spend their human lives, “*But you shall receive power [like Jesus], after that the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and you shall be witnesses to me both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and in Samaria to the uttermost part of the earth*” (Acts 1:8). The Messiahship of Christ is completely dependent upon His *works*. Through the *faith* of Jesus Christ, by not committing *sin* and doing His Father’s “*work*,” He substantiated He was The First Begotten Son of God. It was His “*deeds*” and the way He lived, which proved He was The Messiah. By emu-

**lating Christ as He witnessed His Father, you are *a witness* not only of Jesus but God, The Father. As you witness Christ, you will be able to become a Son.**

## CHAPTER 3

### WITNESSES OF GOD

Is it a responsibility of Christians to convert the world? Thankfully, no. The word for “*church*” is “*ecclesia*” in Greek meaning “*called-out ones.*” Christians do not and cannot convert anyone. Your conversion is up to God. You are to be *witnesses* of Christ who honored The Father by His *works* and *faith*.

#### TWO OR THREE WITNESSES

The purpose of God is to make “*man*” in “*His own image*” (Genesis 1:26). This process takes time. God reveals all this so you have all the time you need to make your own free choices whether you have “*the faith*” to make the right decisions.

With your free choice you can do whatever you wish intellectually (reason). Unless you, of your own volition, cannot make the right choices, an Eternal Paradise will be impossible for you.

God was confronted by quite a problem. He wanted Sons of God to be *exactly* like Him but not merely *robots* ordering whatever He wanted. You must have complete liberty and still want to do what God would do. Only God and Christ are full of goodness and are

your only “true examples”.

Jesus had to fulfill this Godly system of *spiritual growth* to become *The Author*, The Firstborn of God, or He could not have been The Messiah. Your purpose is to voluntarily attain The Godly Goal of Perfection.

“*Faith*” is a primary requisite for “*Salvation.*” Only through *faith* can you achieve the goals of God. Free choice (liberty) to be whatever you choose to be in the *exact image* of the *Holiness* of God will, eventually, cause “*perfection.*” The final goal for all mankind is to be in His “*image*” (John 17:21,23). For that reason Christ was sent to “*save you*” (I John 4:14).

Christ gave His Disciples “a commission” to send to *the whole world* (Acts 1:18). You are to be *a witness* of Christ. The Apostle John declared you witness Jesus as The One to *Save* The World. Why is being *a witness* so necessary in this life for you to be a follower of The Savior? Would it not be better to simply “*convert*” people? No, it is only “*through Jesus*” that God calls you. This is done by the Holy Spirit of God which was “*In Christ*” from birth. Only by The name of the Messiah can God call you – “*To Him.*” “*No man can come to me, except the Father which has sent me* [by the Holy Spirit] *draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day*” (John 6:44).

God knows your heart (desires). He, also, knows when you should be called so you are ready to “*repent.*” Then, Jesus will raise you on *the last day* at the time of The White Throne Judgment (John 5:28-29).

***This Last Day of Resurrection*** will come long after **The First Resurrection of The Bride** (John 5:24-25). The first resurrection is not the final White Throne Judgment. The Bride of Christ is having her *resurrection* as each Christian lives their life. As Peter said, “*Judgment must begin at the house of God...What shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God [the rest of the world]?*” (I Peter 4:17).

The real purpose of Christianity is to be *a witness* and not one who tries to *convert people*. Jesus did the same on *earth* as *a witness* but did not attempt to *convert people*. The lack of this attempt is one of *the scriptural proofs* that He is *The True Messiah*. He had to be *a servant, a waiter to help those calling upon Him*. As *The Messiah, The Author, The Beginner of your Salvation*, you must grow to be His *witness*.

*The Law* demands *two or three witnesses in court* for one to be guilty of *a crime* (Acts 20:23 and Romans 3:21). The responsibility of Christianity, *in this life*, is to *witness Christ*. Why? “*For the Father judges no man [human] but has committed all judgment to the Son*” (John 5:22).

How clear! This human existence is to *witness Christ* as *The Messiah*, because He is *the final judge* in *The White Throne Judgment*. As you prove *faithful to your death*, you are to become *witnesses as judges* in *The White Throne Judgment*. Now, life in this world can make *sense*.

Christians will be *the proof* of *the world's “guilt”* be-

fore the judgment seat of Christ. Christ is *the first witness, Christians and The Messianic Jews, as the second group of witnesses. The third witness is The Holy Spirit of God. The White Throne Judgment will be fair as no other trial has ever been. No one will deny their guilt, “But what say it? The word is near you, even in your mouth and in your heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; That if you shall confess with your mouth the LORD Jesus and shall believe in your heart that God has raised him from the dead, you shall be saved”* (Romans 10:8-9).

Paul concludes, “*For with the heart [desire] man believes [faith] to righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made to salvation”* (Romans 10:10). How simple and how wonderful.

What happens when *everyone is resurrected on the last day? “Wherefore God also has highly exalted him [Christ] and given him a name which is above every name [human and angel]: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven and things in earth and things under the earth [the dead]: And that every tongue [everyone] should confess that Jesus Christ is LORD [master], to the glory of God the Father”* (Philippians 2:9-11).

Then Paul warns each Christian must *work out their own Salvation with fear and trembling. Why? So, it will not be necessary for you to be judged in The White Throne Judgment. You, yourself, will be a judge (as a witness) with Christ through The Holy Spirit (Philippians 2:12). You will even judge angels* (I Corinthians

6:3).

**When found to be *faithful* (after all you experience in this life), you will be a “*judge*” proving Jesus is The True Messiah of the world. Wow! The White Throne Judgment will be *the most “just court case”* in all of history.**

**Everyone will confess in heaven and on *earth* that Christ is The Messiah. His *sign* was that He was three days and three nights in *the grave* and then resurrected to receive the *glory* and *goodness* of God as *The Righteous Judge*.**

**It is by His *works* and how He lived, as a human being, which proved His Messiahship! You, by your *faithfulness* are also a *true witness* of Christ and, therefore, *worthy* by *your works* to be a *judge* of the world and the angels.**



## CHAPTER 4

### THE WORKS OF CHRIST

Jesus came to *fulfill* everything foretold by *The Prophets*. It was His duty to perfectly complete *The Law*. Not one jot or *tittle* can *pass* until all will be *fulfilled* (Matthew 5:17-18). For Christ to be *The Messiah* and *no other*, He had to do everything God demanded.

#### FALSE SPIRITS

You now know how to tell the difference between false spirits and the Holy Spirit of God. True spirits led by God admit Jesus came in *the flesh* as a human being (I John 4). Those with false spirits led by *Satan* deny Jesus was The Christ. They claim The Messiah has not yet come. Moses was told when *a prophecy* does not happen, you should not be afraid, as it is not of God (Deuteronomy 18:22).

Many denominations in the study of *The Old Testament* claim events which occurred were prophesying Christ. As an example, Isaiah 7:14 foretells about a virgin who has a son who would be called "*Emmanuel*" (a description of The Birth of Jesus) (Matthew 1:23).

Even though the virgin, having a son, "*Emmanuel*," meaning "*God with us*." Historically, The Jews knew an Emmanuel would be born to a virgin, but they thought Jesus would be The Messiah (Isaiah 7:14).

**In fact there are hundreds of prophecies which apply to The Savior in *The Old Testament*. In reality there are probably thousands of prophecies. Finding truth in the *word* of God is unending like *any doctrine*, which is “*a teaching*.” It is something like a lesson plan for the day given by a teacher. That one *doctrine* is not *the end* but merely *a part* of a whole.**

**Humans can discern from their *minds* many theories or possibilities such as evolution. These theories are unending (request the free book, *God’s Science Vs. Human Science*).**

**You can be sure The Messiah did what was written in The Gospels of *The New Testament*. These truths were written by The Apostles or their close followers in *the same time frame*. There were too many *witnesses* alive at that time to deny the truth.**

**It is even recorded that unbelievers of the day called *the miracles* He performed “*magic*.” A magician uses deceit to look as if what is being done is *real*. Magicians use tricks to accomplish their magic. God made the miracles Moses performed before Pharaoh. But, the magicians can only do so much magic. Never forget the great power of God who created, not only the magicians, but all mankind.**

**Christ claimed His generation was *evil* and *adulterous*. *The only sign* that proved His resurrection was, the three days and three nights He would be in the grave (John 11-12). But the leaders of The Jews tried to discount *this sign* by *posting guards* near His *tomb***

to be certain The Apostles did not steal the body. When the *resurrection* of Jesus proved He was The Messiah, the Jewish authorities claimed His body had been taken. But, because Jewish guards were at the entrance to the tomb the entire time, even The Jews could not deny this.

However, they say the guards fell asleep. Five hundred individuals saw Jesus in His “*resurrected form*” after many saw His *death* upon *the cross* (I Corinthians 15). Even The Romans claimed Jesus was *dead and speared* Him to be certain. Wow! Believers and non-believers of the day witnessed that Jesus died on *the cross* and *was gone by the third day*. How much proof do people need?

### HOW CHRIST LIVED

Rather than dispute whether or not Christ was The True Messiah by His enemies or His followers, read *scriptures* which Jesus *fulfilled* perfectly (I John 4:14). You can *believe* or *not*, it is your *free choice*. The key to accept Jesus or Yashua as The Messiah and to give you *the way to Eternal Life* proves His *Messiahship*, as written by The Apostle John.

All religions concur that God is *love* (agapé – spiritual and eternal love). God has *eternal love* and unless you have that *same love*, you do not know God (I John 4:8)! “*No man has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwells in us and his love [eternal] is perfected in us. Hereby know we that we dwell in him and he in us, because he has given us of his spirit [Holy Spirit]*”

(I John 4:12-13). You, now, have the facts from *The Scriptures*. The *works* of Christ not only *testify* He is The Messiah by *The Prophets* and *The Law*, perfectly, but *all the works* Jesus did are from the *eternal love* of God. It is the “*love*” of God, to the death, which proves His Messiahship and *The Author* you should follow. The Apostle John concluded that you must *testify* (*witness that love*) Jesus is The Messiah, who came to *Save The World* (I John 4:14).

*This Spirit* of Christ prophesied He would come with His suffering, “*To whom it was revealed, that not to themselves, but to us they [prophets] did minister [serve] the things, which are now reported to you by them that have preached the gospel to you with the Holy Ghost [Spirit] sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into*” (I Peter 1:12).

Satan asked Jesus if He was *The Son of Man*. Satan, previously was a *light bringer*, which is “*Haylale*” (Hebrew). A Latin monk, in The Fourth Century, translated Jesus’ name as “*Lucifer*,” which meant “*the bright and morning star*” (which is Jesus). The Savior declared He was *the root* of David and The Bright and Morning Star (Revelation 22:16). *The Works* of Christ must do more than fulfill *prophecy* and *The Law*. His *works* must reveal all of the *spiritual and eternal love* of God. What greater “*work*” or “*love*” can a man give but to die for your sins? The death and resurrection of Jesus *proves* He is The Messiah, The Son of God, sent from heaven through The Holy Spirit of God.

## CHAPTER 5

### CHRIST'S LOVING WORKS

With hundreds and perhaps thousands of prophecies Jesus had to fulfill the important works proving His Messiahship. By going beyond *The Prophets* and *The Law*.

#### LAW AND PROPHETS

The Apostle John said that *The Law* was given by Moses but *grace* and *truth* came by Jesus Christ (John 1:17). This is a clear statement. *The Law* revealed the definition of *sin* but was not able to stop anyone from sinning (I John 3:4). *The Law* was given by Moses because of *transgression* (Galatians 3:19). God wanted The Twelve Tribes of Israel to know when they did sin. *The Law of Moses* was given until *The Promised Seed* would come.

*The Law* never could make anyone *perfect* (Hebrews 7:19). *The Commandment* was *just, Holy* and *good* but weak, because it could not change human nature. *The Commandment* only gave a *good* and *blessed life* on this earth. *The greatest gift* from His love for you is “*proof*” He was The Messiah.

*The truth* Jesus gave was He was *the author* who could lead you to *perfection*. He paid for your *sins*, because as The Son of Man He brought God to you through The Holy Spirit. Paul plainly related, “*For the Law made nothing perfect but the bringing in of a better hope*

*did: by which we draw near to God*” (Hebrews 7:19). Christ’s sacrifice gave you *grace* (forgiveness of your sins) when you, by *your choice*, want to make *a change* of your human nature to have a change of heart. God is The One who forgives you, even though Christ was, also, given the same authority (John 5).

Note what Israel *lacked* so they could not keep *The Commandments* given by God, “*O that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them and with their children forever*” (Deuteronomy 5:9). A true Christian must *repent*, have *a change of mind* to be like Christ. You need to think like God, so you can walk together in *a paradise* – forever (Amos 3:3).

The *blood* of Christ cannot cover your *sins*, until you *repent*. Then Jesus, by the authority of God, can forgive you. John said, “*For the Father judges no man but has committed all judgment to the son*” (John 5:22). “*For as the Father has life in himself, so has he given to the son to have life in himself*” (John 5:26).

Jesus, The Son of Man, was given *Eternal Life*. He, also, has the power to give *Eternal Life* to you. As humans, you are not covered by the blood of Christ, until you of your *own volition* make *your free choice* to change your human nature.

Christ, was *The Firstborn*, as your Author (the word) who had to prove His Messiahship by *living every Word of God*. He was the “*word*” of God by The Holy Spirit. By so doing He validates *a truth* that He was

The Messiah, *The Firstborn* of God to be followed by everyone but each in his own order, “*But now is Christ risen from the dead and become the firstfruits* [beginning one] *of them that slept* [dead]. *For since by man came death, by man [Christ] came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ’s at his coming*” (I Corinthians 15:20-23).

Jesus by His *faith* proved He was The Messiah through *the way He lived!* To receive *grace* by the *blood* of Christ is dependant upon *an order which must be freely determined by your choice*, when you have a *change of heart*. “*Perfection*” is “*the goal*,” but each of you by *your faith* must continue to *live by every Word of God* (not Christ, as a human). It is the Holy Spirit of God which is all His *power, love* and the superior *mind* of God (II Timothy 1:7). It is the *glory* of God which is *all* of the *goodness* of God. God is “*Elohim*,” consisting of His *complete Godhead*. It was God, *Himself*, who gave *mercy* to Christ, who, in turn gives it to *mankind* in order for you to, one day, give it to others. It is the *work* of God and not Christ’s, not *yours* and not anyone else’s. It is God and all He is who *makes man* in His *image* (Genesis 1:26). That is why Jesus told you it is the *work* of God and not His. He is The Word of God by the Holy Spirit of God (John 6:29).

### EVERY MAN’S ORDER

Each individual must decide for themselves when they *grow from faith to faith*. If you *grow in faith* to the *love*

of God – you no longer have any fear because “*perfect love casts out fear*” (I John 4:18). Christ tells you that *The First Resurrection* is only for those who hear His voice as The Bride of Christ (John 5:25-30). Then, He foretells of “*A Second Resurrection*” for the rest of the world, “*Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear His voice and shall come forth; they that have done good, to the resurrection of life [wedding guests]; and they that have done evil, to the resurrection of damnation [judgment]*” (John 5:28-29). There is a specific order for everyone to come – “To Christ.”

### WHO IS THE JUDGE?

Even Jesus, The Messiah, does not make the final condemnation, “*I can of my own self [human] do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father [God’s mind] which has sent me*” (John 5:30).

Jesus, from His *birth*, had a *full measure* of The Holy Spirit of God (John 3). He was *the very Word* of God (The word of The Father). God Himself *sent His Holy Spirit* from heaven to give Jesus His words. *The Word of God* proved Jesus was The Firstborn Son of God doing His Father’s word. Jesus, by His *faith*, became *the firstfruit* to be followed by you – *each in your own specific order*.



## CHAPTER 6

### THE MESSIAH'S WORKS

Hundreds of prophecies foretell who would be The Messiah. Since there is enough agreement with The Messiahship, the evidence is overwhelming that they all agree on this. You should only cover those with which most agree.

#### THE SEED OF A WOMAN

The Messiah will destroy Satan (Genesis 3:15). The Birth of Christ was from Mary and Joseph as His adopted father (Luke 2). Mary's virgin birth was attacked by the religious hierarchy of the day, when they lied and told Jesus He was born of *fornication* (John 8:41). They claimed Christ's mother had committed fornication with a Roman Centurion. Obviously, her claim of a virginal birth was known but not believed.

Jesus won His battle with Satan in the wilderness (Matthew 4). He had destroyed Satan who thereafter became *the devil*. When Christ was to be crucified, He said that Satan was cast out of heaven with little time left. *The judgment* would begin upon The House of God (John 12:31-32). The time of Salvation began and fulfilled the promise of God in Genesis 3:15.

God guaranteed *a Promised Seed* would come and bless the whole world (Genesis 12:3). Christ said, "*He would drag all men to Him*" (John 12). It was proph-

esied The Messiah *would* be born in Bethlehem (Micah 5:2). And He was, indeed, born there (Luke 2:4, 5, 7).

*The Old Testament* foretells of Rachel crying for her children when Herod wanted to kill all males under two years of age so The Messiah would not have lived (Jeremiah 31:15 and Matthew 2:16-18).

The Son of God is described as coming out of Egypt (Hosea 11:1 and Matthew 2:14-15). All these prophecies told *the events* that would occur, when Jesus would be born.

John, The Baptist was “*The Elijah to come,*” who announced Christ as *The Bridegroom*. Even The Coming of The Messiah restoring The Temple is foretold (Malachi 3:1, Luke 7:24, 27 and John 3:29). God tells Moses – *a prophet* would come in time like him and only speak His “*words*” as The Word of God (Deuteronomy 18:15). Peter reminded Israel that The Messiah would complete this declaration by Moses (Acts 3:20, 22).

The purpose of the Messiah for coming was to heal the broken-hearted (Isaiah 61:1, 2). He would proclaim *liberty* instead of captivity (Luke 4:18, 19).

Isaiah 53:3 warns Christ would be *rejected* by His people, as Zechariah 9:9 foretells Jesus riding into Jerusalem on an ass and the people would *hail* Him as their king (Mark 11:7, 9 and 11).

Psalm 11:9 reveals that His friend, who ate bread

**at The Passover with Him, would betray Him (Luke 22:47-48).**

**Zechariah 11:12 informs you Judas would receive thirty pieces of *silver* to betray Him (Matthew 26:15).**

**Psalm 35:4 shows *false witnesses* would *lie* at His trial (Mark 14:57-58).**

**Isaiah 53:7 tells you Christ would remain silent at His trial and not defend Himself (Mark 15:4-5). They even *spat* and hit Him as He remained *silent* (Isaiah 50:6 and Matthew 26:67).**

**Isaiah 53:19 proclaims the people were happy and joyful over Christ's proclaimed guilt and *sacrifice*. He was beaten by *stripes* for the healing of everyone (Romans 5:6, 8).**

**Isaiah 53:12 states Jesus was not to be crucified by Himself but with *male factors* (criminals) (Mark 15:27).**

**Psalm 69:21 said The Messiah was given vinegar and gall to drink (Matthew 27:34).**

**Psalm 22:17, 18 proclaims soldiers gambled for possession of His *coat* (Matthew 27:35).**

**Psalm 34:20 proclaims none of His *bones* were broken (John 19:32, 33, 36).**

**Zechariah 12:10 states they pierced His side (John 19:34).**

**Isaiah 53:9** says He was to be buried in *a rich man's tomb* (Matthew 27:57-60).

**Psalm 16:10** and **Psalm 49:15** foretell The Messiah was promised to be resurrected (Mark 16:6,7). And He was!

**Psalm 68:18** prophesies Jesus would go to heaven and sit on the right hand of God (Mark 16:19, I Corinthians 15:4 and Ephesians 4:8).

### BOOKS WITHOUT END

John concluded The Gospels with these words, “*And there are also many other things [works] which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written, Amen*” (John 21:25).

These works were prophesied for The Coming Messiah in *The Law*. *Prophecies* and *The Psalms* foretold what He would do. John, concluded that The Messiah, could have so many books written about His *good works* and *faith* there would never be an end.

Jesus spoke of His *works*, “*These are the words which I spoke to you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses and in the prophets and in the psalms, concerning me*” (Luke 24:44). This book only states several of these prophecies from *The Law*, *Prophecies* and *Psalms*. Those prophecies which were chosen to be written in *The Bible* are generally accepted by most Christians,

## **Jews and Muslims.**

**Debatable *Old Testament* accounts of The Coming Messiah are left for those who choose to argue the facts. Those *scriptures* quoted previously in Chapter 6 are the ones usually accepted by most people. The accounts are sufficient to prove the details of their *works* and *verify* Jesus is *The Messiah of God*. From Genesis to Malachi covering thousands of years by different authors with *small details* concerning The Savior provide proof beyond doubt. Above all Christ never sinned.**

**Through centuries, enemies of Christ have tried to counterfeit *the truth* of The Messiah by *false* accusations. They called His mother *a fornicator*, had guards by His *tomb* and still claimed He never died. Those *Gnostic* (philosophical) books were written as though they came from The Apostles.**

**Gnostics were not *a religion* but philosophers of the day, each differing one from another depending upon their nation and culture. Whether Egyptian Gnostics, Jewish Gnostics, Indian Gnostics, Chinese or others, all hold to their own ideologies and views (distortion of the spiritual knowledge they had been taught), *much* as is the case in today's world.**

**The Gospels tell of "*The Life of Christ*" as a human and His works. The Gospels tell what His enemies said about Him and have given them enough *ammunition*.**

**Still, very little (next to nothing) is written concerning**

***The Old Testament* prophecies in Chapter 6. They *testify to the works* that Jesus is The Christ and The Messiah. These pronouncements, however, are not only *weak* but unproven.**

## CHAPTER 7

### SATAN – THE ENEMY

Prophecy and *Biblical* history announce *Satan is the culprit* who *deceives* and tries to *destroy the* people of God. Satan, as prophesied in Genesis 3:15, constantly snaps at the heels of the people of God. Jesus finally kills its poisonous *head*. Penetrating the people of God is the deceiver's number-one goal.

#### ISRAEL AND SATAN

After Assyria took The Ten Tribes of Israel captive only Judah, composed of two and a half tribes, were left.

Judah was the majority tribe known as The Jews. Genesis 49:10 foretells The Tribe of Judah will be *The Keepers of The Scepter of David* until Shiloh comes to rebuild the temple of God.

When The Messiah was born, Satan constantly deceived Judah and the two and a half tribes. What a person believes will be used against them by Satan if he can. After returning from Babylon, they really learned to *strictly* keep *The Law of Moses*. In fact, they made up rules so *strict* Jesus said they became *burdensome*.

Satan also used *The Law of Moses* against them. Christ

said The Pharisees sat in Moses' seat and they should do what they teach but do not follow their works or their way of life (Matthew 23:1-2), "*For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be born and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers*" (Matthew 23:4).

Just as it is today, governments do not expect to do what they ask of their citizens. The Congress and The Senate are just not honorable. This is similar to *Satan's system of deception*, just as he deceived Eve.

### THE PHARISEES

Nicodemus, a Pharisee and one of the chief leaders of The Jews, believed in Jesus and often came to Him secretly to learn the truth (John 3). Pharisees lived their lives following their religion very strictly. Their entire lives surrounded their *faith*. They knew their *scriptures*. Nicodemus, however, believed in Jesus.

By the time of the conference in Jerusalem concerning The Keeping of *The Law of Moses* and *circumcision* for The Gentiles, many Pharisees believed Jesus was The Messiah (Acts 15:5). They were *a sect* in the belief of Jesus as The Savior but adhered to The Old Covenant and The Keeping of *The Law of Moses* and *circumcision*.

At that time, to become *a Jew*, a Gentile had to be *circumcised*. This was the primary step to be taken. All *males* had to be circumcised, because their *sperm* gave life to the woman's *ovum* and that life could be *nour-*



*ished* like any seed in a fruit.

To belong to *a sect* meant to be *set apart* as “*different*” from most believers. Pharisees were *super-strict* in their religious *life*. But were super-strict with those they taught and gave themselves many ways out, especially when it came to filthy lucre. The English word for “*sect*” in Greek was “*a heretic.*”

“*Christianity*” in The Jewish Community was considered “*a sect,*” as a part of a whole. The Pharisees were also a part of the church. Those who were *Jews* were called The Messianic Jews, because they believed in Christ as The Messiah. *The Gentile Christians* did not have to be circumcised or keep *The Law of Moses* because they already had The Holy Spirit of God. This Spirit led them into more than *The Letter of The Law*. During the days of Jesus, as a human, there were twenty-eight sects.

With The Gentiles receiving The Holy Spirit of God, without the need for *circumcision* or The Keeping *The Law of Moses*, they needed to hold a conference to learn new truths, teachings or doctrines. The Churches of God were both The Messianic Jews and The Gentiles (both considered Christians). They all believed that Jesus was The Christ (Anointed One) and *truly The Messiah*.

The Pharisees knew *the scriptures* like *the scribes* and *rabbis* but lived their lives as Jewish *separatists*. They knew *the prophecies*, *The Law* and *The Psalms* which foretold His coming and what He had to *fulfill* to be

their *Messiah*. There was *no doubt* in their *minds* about *The Messiah*.

The Pharisees already knew and accepted Christ. They also lived when He was upon *the earth* as a human and were there, when Jesus was living in the flesh.

Nicodemus believed Jesus was The Messiah. However, The Pharisees who also believed, were more concerned about losing their careers and livelihood. The Pharisees who did not accept Christ were afraid The Romans would take away their *right of religious freedom*. Here is what Jesus said, “*He that rejected me and received not my words, has one who judges him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day* [God]. *For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me* [Holy Spirit], *he gave me a commandment, what I should say and what I should speak* [Deuteronomy 18]. *And I know that his commandment is life* [truth] *everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said to me, so I speak*” (John 12:48-50).

Jesus, The Son of Man – a human as prophesied, and was not *a second being* as “*the word*” with God. He became “*the word*” at *birth*. He inherited all the words and thoughts of God.

When Jesus was captured, The High Priest asked Him who He was, “*I spoke openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue and in the temple, whether the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. Why ask you me? Ask them which heard me, what I have said to*

*them: behold, they know what I said”* (John 18:20-21).

**They were without excuse and knew *everything* Christ said and did. Jesus’ *warning* to them was, “*And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words and said to him, Are we blind also [like the people]? Jesus said to them, If you were blind, you should have no sin: but now you say, We see; therefore your sin remains”* (John 9:40-41).**

**It seems The Pharisees and The Messanic Jews knew better and, finally, after His resurrection followed Him. They were without excuse.**

**Too much truth existed about who Jesus was from His birth to His death. Even as a twelve-year-old they questioned Him, “*And it came to pass [Passover time], that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors [teachers], both hearing them and asking them questions. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said to him, Son, why have you thus dealt with us? Behold, your father [Joseph] and I have sought you sorrowing [worried]. And he said to them, How is it that you sought me? Wist you not that I must be about my Father’s business?*”** (Luke 2:46-49).

**Jesus, as a boy, was in *the temple* talking to *doctoral teachers*. They were amazed by His theological answers concerning *The Truth* of God. Every *renowned person* or *celebrity* of His *day* knew what Jesus did and said. His *works* were evident to *all* who were the lead-**

ers along with the commoners.

There were too *many witnesses* to *deny* He was The Messiah. It was only as *time* passed that, later, *false prophets, scribes, rabbis, preachers, popes and fathers of the churches*, became confused about Jesus. False preachers brought doubt because they, as in today's "fiction," is very popular. Those in His day *all knew* His *great works* and that He was The Messiah. The choice is yours!

If you are not in the group of "*the unlearned*" and you have asked God to open your eyes, you, too, know God sent His Son so *everyone* can receive Salvation. And, that my friend means you will be eternal – you will live forever in a Paradise.

God wants you to want Him – no robots are in this scenario. The choice is yours. But you must be certain, pray, repent and make the right choice. And remember the angels are there to help you as you climb *the ladder to love*. This will lead you to the Gift of Salvation – Eternal Life.

# **SOLOMON'S TEMPLE PILLARS**

**END TIME – VOL. XII**

**PART 2**

**BY  
ART MOKAROW**

## Copyright TXu 1-764-391 – *SOLOMON'S TEMPLE PILLARS*

### Puzzles – Vol. I

God's Puzzle Solved

God's Puzzle Completed

The Mystery of God

Prophecy Is Cyclical

God's Mystery Fulfilled

### Image – Vol. II

Sons Of God

The Magi And Christ's Birth

Jesus, The Son Of Man

Testimony Of The Messiah

### Babylon – Vol. III

What Is Babylon?

What Is Slavery?

The Eighth Head Of The Beast

The Ten Lost Tribes

The Mark Of The Beast

What Is Idolatry?

### Complete Story – Vol. IV

What Is A Marriage

Lake Of Fire – The Judgment

God's Three Covenants

What God Joins Together

God's Hidden Vail

Heaven On Earth

The Little Book

### Testimony – Vol. V

Is The Bible Inspired?

The Goodness Of God's Law

The True Churches Of God

Paul's Religion

### Temple – Vol. VI

History Of God's Law

The Christians Sabbath

Who Is God?

The Temple Of God

### Deception – Vol. VII

God's Old And New Covenant

What's It All About?

Morality And Economics

Satan's Deception

### Worship – Vol. VIII

God's Work

The Original Bible

Discovering God

Faith With Works

God's Plan Of Salvation

Spiritual Growth

Faith That Saves

### Prophecy – Vol. IX

Revelation Uncovered

The Great Apostasy

God's Story

History Of Revelation

### Teaching – Vol. X

The Wisdom Of Jesus And Solomon

God's School

God's Science Vs. Human Science

### Works – Vol. XI

What Is Man?

Morality – Pathway To Economic Prosperity

Don't Bury Your Talents

God's Work Vs. Man's Work

### End Time – Vol. XII

Who Is The Messiah?

Solomon's Temple Pillars

The End Is The Beginning

Revelation And The Queen Of Heaven

God's Gift Of Inheritance

The Silk Road

The Great Falling Away

### Study Tools – Vol. XIII

Who And What Is God's Word?

Chronology Of Christ

Origin Of Baptism

History Of God's House

Bible Study God's Way

Biblical World History

### God's Image – Vol. XIV

Seeking God

God's Free Choice

The Jubilee

All rights reserved. No part of the material protected by this copyright notice may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any informational storage system without written permission from the copyright owner. Printed in The United States of America.

# CONTENTS

|                                 |            |
|---------------------------------|------------|
| <i>PREFACE</i>                  | <i>vii</i> |
| <i>INTRODUCTION</i>             | <i>ix</i>  |
| <b>FROM HEAVEN TO EARTH</b>     | <b>1</b>   |
| <b>WORLDWIDE WICKEDNESS</b>     | <b>5</b>   |
| <b>WHAT IS BABYLON?</b>         | <b>11</b>  |
| <b>GOD'S METHOD OF TEACHING</b> | <b>17</b>  |
| <b>GOD'S TWO PILLARS</b>        | <b>23</b>  |
| <b>GOD'S SPIRITUAL TEMPLE</b>   | <b>29</b>  |
| <b>GOD'S SPIRITUAL PILLARS</b>  | <b>35</b>  |

## PREFACE

A baffling question comes to mind about Solomon's Temple and *the two pillars* standing on each side of the entrance into The Temple of God. Two columns stand at the entrance to The Holy Place. They do not seem to support anything attached to The Temple. What do they stand for and what do they mean? Read the purpose of this building with its courts, "*Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances [meanings of Law] of divine service and a worldly sanctuary*" (Hebrews 9:1). This is a very prophetic description. *The scripture reveals this house is a divine house* – a Holy House with a Holy purpose. The House of God on earth is *earthly* and not God's Heavenly House (*spiritual*). This Temple is surrounded by courts for the people to assemble (both Israelites and Gentiles) to worship God. As Jesus said, this house is for *all the people*. Why are there *two pillars* in front of The House of God? What do they mean? *The Bible* states one *pillar's* name is Jachin and the other, Boaz.

You are about to discover a prophecy which affects the entire world. This book is entirely *free* and no money is accepted. Questions, comments and criticisms are welcomed. We now offer 3 new CDs: 1) God's Puzzle Solved, Vol. I, containing 5 books; 2) CD containing 29 books already printed; and 3) CD containing articles on various subjects. All are in PDF format and can be read on your computer.

Address: Art Mokarow, Box 1197, Montgomery, TX 77356  
E-mail: [art@mokarow.com](mailto:art@mokarow.com) (Comments and Questions)  
Websites: [www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com](http://www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com) (Books free download)  
[www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net](http://www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net) (Christian Articles)



## INTRODUCTION

The Temple was built by King David's son, Solomon. David defeated Goliath by showing his *faith* in God. When you compare David to Goliath, physically, you would have seen a young man facing a giant. David should have been frightened like The Israelites had been before him. Instead, David was determined, *in faith*, that God would defeat Goliath when he faced him. God won David's battle against Goliath. David had a right heart and, implicitly, trusted God without exception. David was not perfect and was extremely weak in *the flesh*. He committed murder and adultery. He was extremely faithful, but a sinner like everyone else. Because David was a bloody man (one who had many battles and wars), God did not allow him to build The Earthly House of God. The House of God was to be a Holy *place of peace*.

With David's great *faith* in God, he had a heart like God. David knew he was a sinner but he, also, knew God could change him, no matter how bad his human nature really was. Read David's repentance in Psalm 51. David showed great humility when he was shown his sins. He trusted God to forgive him. David knew God could make him change through God's Holy Spirit (Psalm 51:10,14).

Solomon followed his father's example with hundreds of wives and a thousand concubines. Solomon, however, prayed to God for wisdom to rule The People of God wisely. (Request the free book, *The Wisdom of Jesus and Solomon*).

Solomon was given physical wisdom to keep the peace,

and gave prosperity for The People of God. Because Solomon was a man of peace, God allowed Solomon to build The Temple. Being a wise man, this *temple* was built exactly as God ordained – *a house of peace, prosperity and righteousness*. God’s entire *Plan of Salvation* was depicted (as a symbol) in each piece of *the temple* with its courts. God knows your weaknesses and your heart. He knows your real desires, hopes, fears and wishes. Only God knows your strengths and weaknesses and has the ability to change you. You always have *free choice* to choose God or not.

The Holy of Holies is where The Glory of God and all its *goodness* would dwell. God’s presence issued *mercy* from The Ark of The Covenant. It was based upon *The Ten Commandments*. Animal sacrifice was offered according to their sins, everything from an ox to a goat or a lamb was offered to receive forgiveness. (Request the free book, *Discovering God*, for details of animal sacrifice).

*Animal sacrifice* never pleased God. It never gave God any pleasure (Hebrews 10:5-6). The offering of animal sacrifice merely revealed the behavior of the sinner. The animal represented the exact type of animal behavior the sin represents. The sinner, offering the appropriate animal acknowledged what type of sin was displayed. All functions, as well as parts of *the temple*, manifested a divine purpose as prophecy predicted. This is how God will make you in His *image*.

## FROM THE BEGINNING

When God created The Heavens and The Earth He did so for a very Holy purpose. Psalm 24:1-4 reveals

that all the heavens and the whole earth and everything on it belongs to God. He created everything on His *property*. The purpose of God creating the physical universe was to make man in God's *image* so everyone will, eventually, dwell in That Holy House of God or have access to it. *The temple* built by Solomon represented this point. It is a prophecy of how God makes His whole creation as *perfect* or Holy as He is (Romans 8:19-22). It is time for The Word of God, *The Bible*, to open your mind to all the prophetic meanings God wants you to understand, this includes the two columns in front of the entrance to The Temple of God's House.

## CHAPTER 1

### FROM HEAVEN TO EARTH

**In the beginning, God created The Heavens and The Earth. God reveals the earth and everything on it belongs to Him. Then, He writes, the reason He created the earth, “*Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? Or who shall stand in his holy place? He that has clean hands and a pure heart; who has not lifted up his soul [life] to vanity, nor sworn deceitfully. He shall receive the blessing from the LORD and righteousness from the God of his salvation*” (Psalm 24:3-5).**

### ASCENDING TO GOD’S HOUSE

**David spells out the entire Gospel of God. God informs you the heavens would be brought to the earth and one day everyone would dwell there. At that time, you will be made in His image (Genesis 1:26).**

**To become like God, you must ascend His hill to dwell in His Holy House and be in His *presence*. To be able to step into His *temple* you must become Holy like Him. God will do this work, and not you, or any other individual. God’s purpose is to bring heaven to the earth. The New Heaven and The New Earth will be His dwelling place. Remember a song with these**

words – “*heaven on earth.*” Revelation 21:1-3 clearly shows that God with Christ is building His *heavenly house* (John 14). Presently, this physical earth is God’s School House, where God teaches everyone how to be in His “*image.*” (Request the free book, *God’s School*). Paul describes this heavenly city as New Jerusalem, which will come down from heaven (Galatians 4:25-26).

### WHAT IS A PILLAR?

In Hebrew and Greek “*a pillar*” simply means “*a support,*” or “*something that upholds.*” A support is “*an ideology*” or “*a philosophy of what one believes.*” When a person is included to be part of a *pillar*, it declares that *person’s faith*. They are “*the believers*” who do all they can to witness their “*philosophy*” as *the truth*. “*Pillars*” are “*the principle supporters of the way to life.*”

When The Apostle Paul visited those in Jerusalem, he said, “*And when James, Cephas [Peter] and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given to me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go to the heathen [Gentiles] and they to the circumcision*” (Galatians 2:9). James, Peter and John were called by Paul, as those upholding, or supporting Jesus to be *the pillars* of Christianity. Christ was the foundational stone of The Temple of *The New Spiritual House of God* (I Corinthians 3:11).

Pillars in The Temple represent Christians, and The Messianic Jews, who are *faithful in spiritually worshipping God* (John 4:23-24). Now, you can see the

meanings in Hebrew and Greek for “*pillar*,” and also The Apostle Paul’s example of *a pillar* supporting exactly what *the temple* represents.

In *the beginning*, God was The Only One who intended to build His Holy House, and make those who dwelt with Him to become Holy. But you are also to be a Son of God, so you can be in His *image*. At this time, God represented *the pillar* from *the heavens* to the earth.

### TOWER OF BABEL

At The Tower of Babel, the truth of The Messiah was known and preached by The Prophets of Old. Even the angels wondered when The Spirit of Christ would come in *the flesh*. Enoch, The Seventh Prophet from God, proclaims the coming of The Messiah (Jude 14). Those at The Tower of Babel knew The True God and from The Prophets knew His purpose (Romans 1:21-25). The problem was, they changed *the truth* of The Gospel to worshipping *the creation* instead of The Creator. At The Tower of Babel there were *humans using their physical effort* to reach heaven. They built this House on the top of the hill having a circular stairway ascending the hill to the top (Psalm 24).

“*The hill*,” with God’s Holy House on top, was called a “*Ziggurat*” in the language of The Sumerians. This Ziggurat in Hebrew is called “*babel*” and is derived from two meanings: “*Bab*” from “*gate*” and “*El God*,” or “*babel*” in Hebrew, and “*babil*” meant “*The Gate to God’s Holy House*.” The Babylonians in Sumeria from The Land of Shinar, knew the tower represented

a column to heaven as *a pillar* attempting to bring *the heavens to the earth* (Psalm 24).

Initially, *The House of God* did not have *two pillars* in front of it, but only one denoting God as “*the pillar to heaven.*” This is **The Only One** who can bring what is being created to the earth. You will discover there is an important purpose (prophetically) represented by *the two pillars*. *The two pillars* could not exist, until there are to be two groups who will be entering God's Holy House.

## CHAPTER 2

### WORLDWIDE WICKEDNESS

Instead of increasing the search for The One True God at The Tower of Babel, all the inhabitants began to worship “*the creation*” as gods. Most took an easier way to honor God with their man-made ideas of worshipping plants, trees, rivers, mountains, and the stars (Romans 1:25). Those who did not repent began to worship The Tower of Babel, itself, instead of God. God knew what the outcome would be (chaos and violence), so He decided to confuse their language and create different dialects (Romans 1:20 and Genesis 11:6-7). God knew they needed more time to understand His “plan” for all His children. Those, with a wrong heart were grouped together with those that could understand.

### PROPHECY AND WICKEDNESS

Zechariah, God’s prophet, foretells the outcome of this false system of worship. He prophesies about seeing *a flying roll* which covers the entire earth, “*Then said he to me, This is the curse that goes forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that steals shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that swears shall be cut off as on that side according*



*to it. I will bring it forth, said the LORD of hosts and it shall enter into the house of the thief and into the house of him that swears falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof”* (Zechariah 5:3-4).

This prophecy began at The Tower of Babel. This Tower which attempted to reach the heaven was to symbolize “*a pillar of support*” from God to *the whole earth*. This Ziggurat was *a pillar* showing *the way* to The Holy House of God and a *gateway* to enter if a person had clean hands and a clean heart. If anyone *falsely worshipped*, or spoke against God, they would be *cursed*. If this *house*, with its pathway up God’s Holy Hill was desecrated, in any way, those who were doing the corrupting would be destroyed. The entire Ziggurat, as a place of worship, would be removed. This curse applied to every false and corrupt way of worshipping God.

No matter how well-meaning humans may be, God must always be worshipped *in truth*. And God reveals how you should worship Him. You should never take His name in *vain* (no purpose). Using God as your “*some-time*” authority, which inevitably leads you away from *the truth*, “*holding the truth in an unrighteous way*” (Romans 1:18). God’s wrath is unleashed on every person who decides for themselves how God should be worshipped. *A false prophet*, or *preacher*, who proclaims he only has *the truth*, misleads people from The One True Father and will be *cursed*. This, also, includes the people who follow these false prophets and

preachers. This is a guarantee that the preacher and the congregation will be destroyed. Their house of worship and their entire system will fall.

### THE WORLD'S FALSE RELIGION

Zechariah continues his prophecy in describing how *the world's curse* would continue and grow. By confusing their languages, God delayed their corruption and gave them time to worship Him *in truth*.

Once the nations were divided, God went further by geologically separating them. In The Days of *Peleg*, God physically separated mankind, so confusion would not continue. God only wants the best for you. He divided races and nations on different continents (Genesis 10:25). Each group of people could seek God according to their *free choice*, if they so desired. Otherwise, they would fall victim to corruption, as they did in The Days of Peleg.

*The path* to destruction and God's wrath, is revealed in Zechariah 5. *The scroll* was a large book which was written on *two sides* like most scrolls of old. This scroll was a book describing all *the cursed* in the world, who were destroyed because of their worship system. Those not misusing *the truth* (only those seeking the truth in faith) were to be blessed.

The angel said to Zechariah, further, "*And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ephah [called wickedness] that goes forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth. And, behold, there*

*was lifted up a talent of lead [enormously heavy]: and this is a woman that sits in the midst of the ephah. And he said, This [woman] is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof. Then lifted I up mine eyes and looked and, behold, there came out two women and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork [having children]: and they lifted up the ephah [wickedness] between the earth and the heaven [a pillar]" (Zechariah 5:6-9).*

**Zechariah explains how *this curse* will spread throughout the entire world. An “*ephah*” is also “*a weight of one omer of wheat*” – a weight of food, which means to feed and nourish. A woman adds greater burden, or weight, to “*the ephah*” (later, another woman will add more weight). This added *weight* consists of “*lead*” and this substance has very little value; it merely increases the burden of this *wickedness*, creating more evilness, in an attempt to infiltrate more and more Christians.**

**These *two women* describe *two* different types of people, continually, promoting *truth* – but in an *unrighteous* way. *One woman* is the *pre-flood woman* and the *other* is a *post-flood woman* – *historically speaking*. The pre-flood woman was Eve worshipped as The Queen of Heaven. After the flood she was called “*Ishtar*.” In the language of Egypt she was called “*Isis*” in *post-flood* time. Now, all you need to know is where and when this *curse* began, “*Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Where do these bear the ephah? And he said to me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established and set there upon her own***

*base*” (Zechariah 5:10-11). This is very clear! If you pray and study you too can put the entire prophecy together. *This curse* (on the whole world) was started at The Tower of Babel in The Land of Shinar. Nimrod was the first world ruler from Babel, “*And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel and in the land of Shinar there was Erech and Accad and Calneh*” (Genesis 10:10). This world curse had its beginning from *The Land of Shinar in Babel*. The Tower of Babel was the genesis of false religions, philosophy, and belief, which is on-going to this very day. The world’s religion and educational systems are *a mixture of good and evil*, because they follow God’s *truth in an “unrighteous way.”* *This curse* started and ended with *Eve*, when she ate from *the wrong tree*. She was The Queen of Heaven (The Mother of All Living) (Galatians 4:26). Eve wanted to promote “*thinking*,” which promotes whatever you, personally, want to do at any given time. And God allows you that “*right*.” That is why she ate from The Tree of Good and Evil. After *the flood*, God had to baptise, or put to death the entire world, except Noah and his family. If He had not done this, the people became so *violent* they would have killed each other. (Request the free book, *Origin of Baptism*). In The Land of Shinar they were headed in the same direction as the pre-flood people. After *the flood*, Ishtar (Easter) was a goddess of fertility, laying many *eggs* like a rabbit. *The stork* was busy multiplying mankind to follow their Queen of Heaven, “*Isis*.” Every time mankind forsakes The Tree of Life, and chooses to learn *good* from *evil* on their own, they are headed for Babylon. What is Babylon? You will be surprised to learn what Babylon stands for.

## CHAPTER 3

### WHAT IS BABYLON?

All religions, philosophies and ideologies of the world, had their beginnings at The Tower of Babel. The problem stemmed from knowing *The Truth of God* and, then, misapplying the administration of that *truth*. They worshipped *the creation* rather than The Creator. Why does *human nature*, even when knowing better, go astray into some form of Babylon?

#### BABYLON – A GREAT CITY

In prophecy, Babylon represents a Great Whore, which confuses the world, much like causing them to be in a drunken stupor (Revelation 18:3). Prophetically, this *whore* misleads people from The True God, “*And the woman which you saw is that great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth*” (Revelation 17:18). This city involves all *the rulers of the whole world*. What city could this be?

It is not that all kings rule from this city, but it influences enough humans, which, in turn, involves the rest of the world. It is the importance of this city, affecting human prosperity, which creates Babylon – The Great, “*For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication and the kings of the earth*

*have committed fornication* [worshipped] *with her and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies*" (Revelation 18:3). This city is not only *a dominant worldwide religious center*, but the "*religions*" and "*holy days*" promote commerce. That is why all the merchants and businesses delight in her delicacies (this includes religious churches who profit but also non-Christian who profit from selling religions articles). Jesus warns Christians to come out of this system (Revelation 18:4). Starting in The Land of Shinar, at The Tower of Babylon, The Great Whore, is *the curse* and causes *the wickedness* that covers *the entire earth*.

### THREE BABYLONS

Amazingly, *The Bible* writes, there are three cities which fulfill the requirements of this great city, which is worshipped. Remember, the world shows reverence to this city, not only because of its religion, but for the *business and profit they can gleam from them*.

The first Babylon was situated in The Land of Shinar at The Tower of Babel. This Babylon was revered for its religion and commerce. Daniel 2 tells how Neo-Babylon fell, was conquered by Media-Persia, and foretells the rest of world history until The Return of Jesus, "*These* [this final city of Babylon] *shall make war with the Lamb* [Christ] *and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is LORD* [Master] *of lords* [masters] *and King of kings: and they that are with him are called and chosen and faithful*" (Revelation 17:14). Very clearly, *The Bible* reveals where this *final city* is located.

*Babylon will fight Christ at His coming and is defeated by Jesus, “Behold, the day of the LORD comes and your spoil shall be divided in the midst of you. For I will gather all nations [the world] against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken and the houses rifled and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. Then shall the LORD go forth and fight against those nations as when he fought in the day of battle. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north and half of it toward the south. And you shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach to Azal: yea, you shall flee, like as you fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come and all the saints with you. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark: But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light. And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be. And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD and his name one” (Zechariah 14:1-9).*

**God’s word, prophetically, agrees (Revelation 17 and Zechariah 14). The last Babylon is Jerusalem, who has**

the three major religions, Jewish, Islam and Christianity, profiting commercially. Christ tells His people, in these three religions, to come out of this “final Babylon” and its world-wide system of commercial prosperity. This woman, Jerusalem, is responsible for the martyrdom of God’s saints (Revelation 17:6). So, where is this city?

During “The End Time,” this city will be *burned* and destroyed by *fire and earthquakes*. The kings of the earth will cry and have great sorrow over its destruction (Revelation 18:8-18). At The End of Days, when Christ returns, He will build a new temple. This will be the catalyst for *the entire world* to prosper economically. Her Holy Days were more than a religion, but affected the economics of the entire earth commercially.

An angel announces to John the judgment of The Great Whore, sits religiously over many nations, “*Come hither; I will show to you the judgment of the great whore that sits upon many waters*” (Revelation 17:1). This city was the cause of *the blood of the saints* who faithfully, followed Jesus. This great city ruled over the nations of the earth.

Only one city in world history meets all these *Biblical* requirements. This city was the original Babylon. The cursed world and its *wickedness* covered all the world (The Tower of Babel). The second Babylon was “*neo*” or “*new Babylon*” under Nebuchadnezzar. The third City of Babylon will take place, when The Messiah overtakes this city at His return. The city will be *divided* into three parts (Revelation 16:19). God calls



this city “*Sodom and Gomorrah and Egypt*,” where The Lord Jesus was slain.

### ZECHARIAH’S PROPHECY

This Great City has the three major religions representing the whole world. *The merchants* of the world need these religions to prosper. The whole earth religiously follows these *three faiths*. The economic system of the world needs this city to continue to take in the riches, “*Behold, the day of the LORD comes and your spoil [robbery] shall be divided in the middle of you*” (Zechariah 14:1). Who is this Great Whore representing a city? Read again, Zechariah 14:2-4, in which this city is literally *divided*.

What is Babylon? It is “*human nature*,” with each person “*imagining whatever they think is right or good*.” But their conclusions are only a guess (Genesis 11:6-7). Those who become powerful, as *beasts*, conquer all the world, as at The Tower of Babel, Neo-Babylon and Jerusalem. God had to exile Adam and Eve from The Garden, so they would not have access to The Tree of Life. In Noah’s day, the world was filled with *violence*, and God baptised them by *the flood*, so they would not commit genocide. Jesus informs this third Babylon – Jerusalem – it will be like The Days of Noah (Matthew 24:38). Because of His people’s human nature (Babylon), God pleads with them to change their ways. God tells the people that if no change occurs, they will receive The Mark of The Beast (lion, bear or leopard). These animals are the most vicious, and wicked of all beasts, consuming the entire world.

## CHAPTER 4

### GOD'S METHOD OF TEACHING

God wanted His people to come out of Babylon. “*Babylon*” is “*human nature*” lingering in *every individual*, left to themselves without God’s *teaching*. Humans cannot know *right* from *wrong* with their own limited understanding. Only by experiencing life with all its pitfalls, do you slowly start to tell *the difference* between *good* and *evil*.

#### DEPENDS UPON YOUR HEARTS

To be teachable and willing to learn is everyone’s individual decision. No church, or group, can determine when a person thirsts to gain truthful knowledge. It is a matter of your heart. Why the heart? The heart pumps all the life-saving blood to every cell in your body. The heart keeps you alive. God uses physical comparisons for you to grasp *spiritual* meanings. Your heart, *spiritually*, is predicated upon your heart’s *desire*. Your *desires* motivate your life’s path and purposes. Your desires can make your life *worth living*. That is the state of a person’s heart (Proverbs 18:1-4).

If anything in your human life is more important than Christ and The Kingdom of God – you are worshipping *an idol*. (Request the free book, *What Is Idolatry*).

***An idol will stand in your way of righteously worshipping God. Too many prefer to worship many false idols. Of course, when you have a right heart, God and Jesus will come first – before anything else. When your heart is like God, you are ready to be taught. It will be a time when you are willing to learn as a little child. That is why *repentance* is the first step. It means you are willing to have a *change of mind*, and you want to think like God. Only God knows a *true heart*. He observes your false idols and when you are repentant, He is always ready to forgive you, and be only too happy to help you with truthful teachings from The Word of God – *The Bible*. The amazing reality about God, because He *loves you*, is that He will alter His way of teaching each person – individually. Everyone thinks differently and therefore, God varies His methodology of teaching. Remember, everyone is at a different level of understanding. Everyone is different from everyone else. This is because everyone has a personal “idol.”***

**Churches and groups become too dogmatic, with their doctrines and teachings, to be able to reach every member in their group. God teaches by *free choice* and only *commands* or *demands*, when there is *no other way* to get you to learn. This is called a covenant, but you always have free choice to obey, or not.**

### WHAT IS FREE CHOICE?

***Liberty and free choice are inseparable. You were born in bondage (slavery) and must struggle to survive, even to the death (Romans 8). Life is a losing battle –***

ending in death. Solomon calls it “*vanity*.” Mankind was born in *slavery* until God, through Christ, will give you Salvation (John 5:21). “*Liberty*” defines “*free choice*” – doing whatever you want or choose to do. “*Eleutheria*” is “*liberty*” in Greek. “*Liberty*” means “*to be completely unrestrained*.”

There will be *no limitations*, to whatever you desire, to do. In The Kingdom of God, you will only desire to do what will be good for you and everyone else. The human nature you were born with makes you desire to survive at all costs. You do not realize you are in Babylon and are not able to know *right* from *wrong*. The best you can do is experiment by your *guesses* to discover what works. (Science attempts to calculate all their guesses). Only God knows what is *right* and *good* (Matthew 19:17).

Your purpose upon the earth is to have God, by His Holy Spirit, reveal *the truth* of His word to you. With God's Holy Spirit growing “*In You*,” you can overcome your human nature and begin to have *The Mind of Christ* (Philippians 2:5). By having free choice, you learn by your human experience, what leads to death and what leads to Salvation. When you receive The Holy Spirit of God, you will have “*Christ – In You*.” The Holy Spirit God makes you free, or at liberty, to know *good* from *evil*.

Are you beginning to understand how you can receive Life Eternal? One more step is necessary for you to learn, to enable you to enter The House of God. That one step is to have *faith*.

## FAITH THAT SAVES

Humans with the capacity to imagine, whatever they choose, cannot know whether they are doing something *right* or *not*. They need The Holy Spirit of God to decipher everything correctly. At that point, you become responsible for your actions because you know better. When you have more knowledge, only then, will you be held responsible. As in any *court of law*, the ability to judge *right* from *wrong* must exist, if an individual is guilty or not.

Christ told you how God judges you (John 9:41). Once you know better, your conscience informs you what you are doing is “*right*.” By choosing to cause *no harm* to anything or anyone you, by *faith*, will be blessed. Then you grow in *faith*. *Faith* will allow you to increase in substance and you will no longer have *blind faith*, like *Science*. When you do works through faith, there will be no darkness – “In You” (I John 1:5). You will be coming out of Babylon and your state of confusion. Your confusion will end when you make the decision to follow God. God teaches you to grow from being a baby to childhood, then from adolescence to adulthood. As you mature and finally become like Christ, you will be growing to *perfection*. This is known as “*the fulfillment*” to be like God (Matthew 5:17-18 and 5:48). God wants to help you to become in His *image*.

## THE TEMPLE PILLARS

In the beginning, only *one pillar* was your *support* to become like God, no one else could lend support to

help you become like God. God finally picked a man (Abraham) because he already had grown in *faith* living by every Word of God. He always obeyed God. *A new temple pillar* – Abraham and his progeny, were to become Sons of God. *Another pillar* (God) will be added in the future. Abraham had many children. Isaac and Jacob followed *the faith* of their father. They became great nations, beginning with twelve sons who grew into The Twelve Tribes of Israel. Israel was becoming a multitude, with the potential to be *supports*, as *pillars* in The Holy House of God. Their job was to remain *faithful* like Abraham. Because Israel came out of slavery, they had the chance to enter God's *promised land*. They lacked *faith* in God and *sinned* by worshipping *the golden calf*. God could not let that generation enter His property (Hebrews 3:10-11). Instead, Israel had to wander in *the wilderness* and survive the best they could. God only comes to an individual's aid, when they finally turn to Him.

God intervened ten times to give them *support*, but they were never satisfied. That generation never entered *the promised land* and all died in *the wilderness*. God was then, ready to teach *a new generation* His *ways*. Added *pillars of support*, to witness God's *truth*, and *way of life*, still had not appeared. The new generation of Israelites were to go on to God's property to prove their *faith* – like Abraham. If they obeyed God (showing their *faith*), they would be blessed and if not, they would be *cursed* like the rest of the world (Zechariah 5). *The Law of Moses* had *blessings* for those with *faith* and *curses* for those who *disobeyed* (Deuteronomy Chapters 27 and 28).

## CHAPTER 5

### GOD'S TWO PILLARS

*The pillars are supports and include witnesses who are helping to make you in God's image.*

#### SOLOMON'S TEMPLE

**The Covenant, made with Israel by God, was a worldly (humans) sanctuary (room) and was for a divine or Godly service. These divine services could not make an individual perfect when they participated in the service (Hebrews 10:1).**

**This *earthly temple*, built by man, was to reveal *the divine plan and purpose* of God including *The Law of Moses. The Temple, The Priesthood* (Levi), and *The Law of Moses, were only a shadow, or a prophecy,* which would be revealed in the future (Hebrews 10:1).**

**The entire *Old Covenant* under Moses was to be *a witness* of God's *plan of Salvation*, "*And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony [witness] of those things which were to be spoken after [to come]*" (Hebrews 3:5).**

***The Old Covenant* with *The Law of Moses* was to have led them "*To Christ*" (Galatians 3:24). *The Old Covenant* was to point them to *The Messiah*, who would**

## Save The World.

The two pillars, which stood in front of The Temple, were not supports for The Temple. They stood on each side of the entrance to the first sanctuary, leading to The Holy of Holies. This place is where The Mercy Seat and The Ark of The Covenant, with *The Ten Commandments*, were located

*The two pillars* were called Jachin (the pillar on the right side) and Boaz (the pillar on the left side). Jachin was *Jacob* who became Israel. Boaz married a Gentile woman who was a convert to Israel. Now, The Israelites and The Gentiles, who kept *The Old Covenant* were to be God's supports as witnesses to the world of God's Plan for Salvation.

God now had two courts on The Temple grounds – one for Israel and the other for The Gentiles. *The first pillar* stood for God and Abraham teaching Israel. This teaching was the only way for Christians to be able to be in The Kingdom of God. This Temple built by Solomon was an important change. Now, God added another way to *perfection*, offering two ways for individuals to be able to become in God's *image*.

Both Israelites and Gentiles were to become *supports as pillars* in God's congregation. Both groups became *witnesses* to The Plan of God making *man* in His *image* through Christ.

The Temple became The House of God for the whole world. This is the reason why there are two courts –



one for The Israelites and the other was for The Gentiles so each could worship God.

### CHRIST'S DAY

By the time of Jesus' birth Herod worked forty years to restore The Temple with its Old Glory. Here is what Malachi predicted, "*Behold, I will send my messenger [John, The Baptist] and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD [Christ], whom you seek [Messiah], shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom you delight in: behold, he shall come, said the LORD of hosts*" (Malachi 3:1).

There was a condition given by Malachi for God to have their Messiah take control of The Kingdom of God, "*Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet [John, The Baptist] before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD. And he shall turn the heart of the fathers [ancients] to the children and the heart of the children to their fathers, less I come and smite the earth with a curse*" (Malachi 4:5-6).

John, The Baptist had The Spirit of Elijah "*In Him*" (Matthew 11:7-14). He preached The Gospel of God, but unfortunately Herod had John killed.

With God's messenger dead, Christ had to complete the work God gave Him to do. He began His ministry and spent much time preaching to the people on Solomon's porch. After three and a half years of witnessing The Kingdom of God, the time for The Wedding Feast of The Bride (Israel) and The Groom (Christ)

was at hand. The Bride of Christ was Israel.

Six days before The Passover John said, “*Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead*” (John 12:1). “*Because that by reason of him [Jesus] many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus. On the next day much people that were come to the feast [Passover], when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, Took branches of palm trees and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that comes in the name of the LORD. And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written. Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, your King comes, sitting on an ass’s colt*” (John 12:11-15).

The Israelites accepted their new King David to deliver them from Rome, and were hoping The Kingdom of God would begin. All they had to do was remain *faithful* to The Messiah so The Wedding Feast could be *announced*.

But from that time forward, everything went downhill and became worse. The Jewish Leaders were planning to kill Him. *The mob* turned on Christ and wanted their Groom to be crucified.

The leaders were corrupt. The Temple of The Holy House of God was polluted and finally, The Bride (Israel) rejected the Groom.

Here was Jesus’ reply, “*Did you never read in the scriptures, The stone [temple] which the builders [men]*

*rejected, the same is become the head of the corner [temple]: this is the LORD's doing and it is marvelous in our eyes. Therefore say I to you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you [Jews] and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof"* (Matthew 21:42-43).

The Bride rejected the intended Groom (Christ) and went so far as to go along with His *murder*. Then, God had to look for a Bride more worthy for His Son. God would never permit His *Son* to marry anyone who did not *love* Him, as He *loved her* – let alone denouncing their future husband – Christ.

*The two pillars had to be changed. By free choice* The Bride rejected *The Groom*. *The two pillars* in The Temple and The Holy House of God had to be destroyed (as was done in 70 A.D.). A New Temple (God's House) would not be built by *man*. This Temple would be a *spiritual temple*. This Temple was guaranteed to be *Holy* because this House of God was to be *built* by God through His Holy Spirit. This was a spiritual temple in *The Image* of God and Christ. These pillars of Jachin and Boaz would involve two other types of people and would be given *two new names*.

Why? This *new nation* will be *The True Bride* of Christ. This nation will be *a spiritual people*, who become in The Father's image and Christ's wife. This will be *a perfect union*, brought together by God.

## CHAPTER 6

### GOD'S SPIRITUAL TEMPLE

Jesus said, “*Salvation is of the Jews*” (John 4:22). He told the woman from Sumeria they did not understand how to worship God, or know, who He really was. To learn of God, they had to begin with The Jews and then, they would increase in knowledge to eventually come – “To Christ.” In *The New Covenant*, Jesus instituted they had to worship God *spiritually*, since He is a *spirit* (John 4:24). The Jews refer to *The Old Covenant* which was to lead them “To Christ.” At that time, they could lessen their carnality as they kept *The New Covenant* in their hearts and minds.

### GOD DOES THE WORK

One of the most misunderstood doctrines of *The Bible* is what part a man plays in his own personal *faith*; what part does God play in that faith? Paul said you are to grow from *faith*, to faith (belief) (Romans 1:17). To receive God's *righteousness* (His image) is accomplished by steps of faith that expands from the physical human life to a *spiritual life*. You do not become like God through baptism. To become like God depends upon your *faith*, and when you are ready to be *taught*. (Request the free book, *God's School*).

Jesus Christ understood what human *works*, or efforts have to do with your *spiritual growth*, “*Verily, verily* [for certain] *I say to you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he sees the Father do: for what things soever he does, these also does the Son likewise*” (John 5:19). Like they say, “*this is a mouth full.*”

Jesus told them that as a human being, He could not do *anything* of Himself. He was, personally, taught by God. As His Father instructed Him, He, as a *Lamb* followed His Father in *faith*. His Father kept teaching Jesus until He grew into *The Image* of God (Hebrews 1:3).

*Human works* do not please God. You do not know the difference between *good* and *evil*. Do not believe that you are any different from Adam and Eve. Does that belief mean you should not keep *The Commandments*, or the teachings of God? Not at all. *The Law* tells society what *sin* is (I John 3:4). *The Law*, however, cannot change you. All *The Law* can do is tell you what *sin* is. When you know what sin is, perhaps you will realize you must stop sinning. It can never change you from being *human* to making you “*spirit.*” Only God can accomplish that feat.

*Spiritual growth* is in God's hands, and only He can teach you how to be *spiritual* (Matthew 19:17). Even Jesus warned the rich man not to call Him “*good.*” Christ knew only God is *good*. Goodness cannot come from a human. “*Goodness*” is “*a spiritual attribute.*”

Humans' efforts to please God are useless. The hu-

man body is *totally useless* (John 6:63)! All human works, whether by *The Law*, or a person's desire, has *no value*, and is of no profit to God. What counts with God is your *honest belief* and complete *faith* in Him. In this way you are saved by *faith*. God teaches you from *faith to faith* and from *belief to belief*. Then, you grow *spiritually* to be like His Son, Jesus, who is in *the exact image of God*.

Your *works* are not *yours*. As long as you, in *faith*, remain teachable, your Father shows you *the works*, you should obey and do. *Good works* are taught to you by God. Your obedience, by *faith*, are *the only works* that *save you*.

James, Christ's brother, as The First Bishop of The Jerusalem Church clearly told you *faith without works is dead* (James 2:17). What *works*? The Work of God is to teach you His *righteousness* so it can be "*In You*."

Only God does *the work*. Humans do nothing of *value*. God does the work "*In You*," as God did for Jesus through His *faith*. *Faith*, is what *truth* you personally understand, allowing you to continue to grow from *one truth* of God's plan to another – "*faith to faith*." As you grow in *faith*, you begin to do more *good works*. Then, you become *perfect at the resurrection*.

### "GOD – IN YOU"

When Jesus was born, He was called *Immanuel* (Emmanuel) which means "*God – In You*." Isaiah prophesied of this truth, "*Therefore the LORD himself shall*

*give you a sign: Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son and shall call His name Immanuel* [Emmanuel]" (Isaiah 7:14). "*Immanuel*" is "*God – In You,*" just as God was "*In Christ*" at His birth. Luke declares that made Jesus – Holy by The Power of God's Holy Spirit which overshadowed Him from the day He was born (Luke 1:35).

The Holy Spirit of God is the only power from God, Himself, who does the work. You, as a human, can do nothing. The Father did the work "*In Jesus*" (the same as "*Christ – In You*") is actually "*God, The Father – In You*" through His Holy Spirit. God always does the work. You are like a child trying to do a man's job. What about *the pillars in a new spiritual temple* built by Jesus (Hebrews 3:3-4)?

#### PAUL DESCRIBES THE TEMPLE

Paul warned The Churches of God, they were choosing the ministry according to *their personal preference*. They were denominational, or divided in their *spiritual* understanding. Paul called them "*carnal babes,*" who may have been converted, but at some point began to act like *wild animals* (I Corinthians 3:1).

Denominational Christianity is The Church of God, each teaching their own *ministry*, that agree with the same doctrinal understanding. Everyone else is excluded, because they are viewed as *carnal* and do not understand.

Paul writes to all these denominations who are *car-*

*nal babes, “For we [ministers] are labourers together [united] with God: you are God’s husbandry [farming or farmers], you are God’s building” (I Corinthians 3:9). How is this possible? Here is Paul’s answer, “According to the grace of God which is given to me, as a wise masterbuilder [temple] I have laid the foundation, and another builds [a temple] thereon. But let every man take heed how he builds [God’s house] thereupon. For other foundation [rock] can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ” (I Corinthians 3:10-11). How clear! Denominations are not wrong by their different faiths. “Faith” will gather God’s people together at the level they are comfortable with according to their individual understanding. Then as they pray and study, God reveals more truth so they continue to grow.*

**What must an individual do to have “Christ – In You” – “the hope of glory” (Colossians 1:27)? Jesus is “the rock” upon which The House of God is built (I Corinthians 10:4). Every stone in the Temple of God was built by God (Hebrews 3:4). Each stone must be like Christ, the rock and foundation of that Holy House.**

**Peter said, “You also, as lively [eternal] stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood [sacrifice], to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ” (I Peter 2:5). Quite clear!**

**Jesus, by The Holy Spirit of God, is building God’s spiritual temple by “The Holy Spirit of God” – “In You.” No one has the same understanding of wisdom and knowledge. God teaches you, in accordance with**



your *heart's desires*, your abilities to learn. Then, as God reveals, the more you continue to grow.

Denominational understanding, merely separates you, according to your level of knowledge. As long as you are “*In Christ*” and becoming like Him, you are on *the right path*. *The body* of Christ has many *parts*, but still is *one body* (Romans 12:4). Each body fulfills their *spiritual gifts* and each are different. In Christ, you are “*all of the one body*” with varied and diverse *gifts*. Concerning these differences, Paul believed though you be *carnal babes*, you still belong to *the same body*, “*Know you not that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you*” (I Corinthians 3:16). Wow! Now, you will discover those are represented by *the new pillars* in this *spiritual house*.

## CHAPTER 7

### GOD'S SPIRITUAL PILLARS

Christ said, "*Salvation is of the Jews.*" They were the first, but because they *missed the mark*, they became "*the last.*" Then, those who were last (The Gentiles) had their chance to become first. You will discover how these two mysterious pillars are represented in The Temple of God.

#### FIRST AND LAST

Christ was rejected by His Bride, Judah, so He, in turn, rejected her and she became *the last*, as His choice for His Bride. The Millennium was to be *the engagement period* announcing *the feast*. After the death of Jesus, He was to prepare a mansion for The Bride. The Jews were still on "*the way*" to come – "To Christ." They were called The Messianic Jews, who have always accepted The Christ (their Messiah). Specific Gentiles did not have to be circumcised, or keep The Works of *The Law of Moses* (Acts 15:5). These Gentiles received The Holy Spirit of God through faith. The *justified* must then *live by faith*.

#### GOD'S HOLY SPIRIT

Before The Groom left to be with His Father, He told His Disciples they would only need to ask and He would

grant their request (John 14:14). How does Jesus give you what you need? “*And I will pray the Father and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever. Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it sees him not, neither knows him: but you know him: for he dwells with you and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you*” (John 14:16-18).

Jesus promises His Bride that whatever she needs He will personally be with her through The Holy Spirit of God, which tells her what she must do to become His wife. Just like any groom, He gave His Bride an engagement ring, as His promise to consummate the marriage. Jesus gave her “*a portion*” of The Holy Spirit (John 14:21). He promised His *love* for her, as He expected her to love Him in return. She had to promise to remain *faithful* to Him, as He would always be faithful to her.

### THE TWO SPIRITUAL PILLARS

God was building *a temple* through His Son (Hebrews 3:3). This temple was to be a *spiritual temple*, where God, Himself, would  *dwell* along with His Son. This *temple* included The Bride, The Groom and The Father. They all were to be *One* (John 17:17 and 21). The question became: Who are *the pillars in the temple*? Jachin and Boaz had been rejected with only *a remnant* to be *pillars* in this *spiritual temple*.

*Blindness, in part, has happened to Israel and will remain so until The Times of The Gentiles is fulfilled.*

From The Time of The Apostles, until The World Gentile Rule has been completed, Jesus is not ready to return. Only a small group of Israelites will follow The Messiah as their Groom. Who is their “*pillar of support*” in this *spiritually growing temple*?

When Paul came to Jerusalem to discuss his beliefs of *faith*, he went to those who were accepted as pillars among The Messianic Jews. Paul did not want to bother with those who did not have faith, wanting only to know if they were on the right path.

Paul was preaching to The Gentiles who were not circumcised – because The Gentiles did not need to be circumcised. So, these Gentiles were not under *The New Covenant* (Galatians 2:3-5). Now, for an amazing statement by Paul, “*And when James, Cephas and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given to me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go to the heathen [Gentiles] and they to the circumcision*” (Galatians 2:9).

Paul accepted James, Christ's brother, Peter and John as pillars in God's spiritual temple. Since James was The Bishop of The Church in Jerusalem, he was the overseer of *the church and the main pillar* of The Messianic Jews in Jerusalem. He, with Peter and John assisting him, were *pillars to the circumcision*. James, Peter and John became the two pillars of support in Christ's *Spiritual Temple*, when James was killed.

In God's *spiritual temple*, James – “The Just” replaced Jachin, as the new pillar (Israel). Who was *the pillar*

to The Gentiles? Paul was to be The Apostle (the one sent) to preach to The Gentiles. But who was *the pillar*? Who chose to go to The Gentiles, as replacing *The Pillar of Boaz* through Ruth, a Gentile? Up to this time, any Gentile, who wanted to be a believer in The Jewish religion, as a male, had to be *circumcised* and keep *The Works* of the entire *Old Covenant*.

Jesus stopped Paul on the road to Damascus and made him The Apostle to The Gentiles. Christ had turned to another nation. The Gentiles as a people and because of their *free choice in faith, followed God* and received The Holy Spirit. Jesus replaced Boaz as *the new pillar* in The Spiritual Temple of God. Now, James, “The Just,” as Christ’s brother, became *the pillar* replacing *Jacob*, or *Israel*, to lead The Messianic Jews. Jesus began accepting Gentiles, also – who sought Him as their Messiah.

The Messianic Jews, through James (genealogically), of the line of King David, as well as Jesus, through Mary, will be *the two pillars* of support in The *New Spiritual Temple* of God, in The Body of Christ. *The new bride* of Christ (a remnant of Israel and a remnant of The Gentiles) will be the wife of Christ at The Marriage Feast, because they are the ones producing the fruits of righteousness (Revelation 19:7-8).

When Jesus returns for His Bride and conquers the world (stopping genocide), He becomes King of Kings (Revelation 19). As Ruler with His Bride, *The Pillar* of The Church changes with Jesus, as King of all *the earth*. Who will be *the pillars* of support for this new

*temple* when restored?

### THE LAST BECOME FIRST

*“Then comes the end, when he [Jesus] shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he has put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death”* (I Corinthians 15:24-26).

These few verses by Paul, gives you the prophecy of what Jesus does during *The Millennium*. Jesus, as King of Kings, destroys all of God's enemies. The last enemy is death. Afterwards, He returns The Kingdom to God, so God will make all things *new* under The New Heavens and on The New Earth (Revelation 21).

After Jesus destroys God's enemies, what happens during the thousand years of peace? *“And he said to me, Write, Blessed [joyful] are they which are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb [Christ]. And he said to me, These are the true sayings of God”* (Revelation 19:9).

During The Millennium Jesus will continue to conquer God's enemies, and The Bride is busy announcing her coming Wedding Feast. Isaiah, at this time, declares there will be *a highway*, such as when Israel was delivered from Egypt. This is a time when all Israel will be saved (Romans 11:26-32). Here is Zechariah's prophecy, *Salvation* will once again be of The

Jews (John 4), “*Thus said the LORD of hosts [armies]; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you*” (Zechariah 8:23).

During *The Millennium*, The Bride will include Israel, with Jews, as teachers. Israel was *first*, but they had not followed God. When Christ was sacrificed, Israel lost their *first place*. The Gentiles then became “*first*” replacing Israel. But during *The Millennium Israel will again become first*.

The Bride of Christ (Israel and The Remnant of The Gentiles) seek The Jews, in order to receive their invitations to The Wedding Feast. They choose, by their *free choice*, to become *The Guests* (Guests are not The Bride) at The Wedding. This is written in *The Book of Life – The Marriage Registry*.

One of *the pillars* to this temple will be restored. Who is *the other pillar*? The Philadelphian Gentile Church (of the seven churches in Revelation) is praised for remaining “*faithful*” to God’s word. If they continue in *faith* to the end, their reward is, “*Him that overcomes will I [Jesus] make a pillar [support] in the temple of my God and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God [YHWH] and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name*” (Revelation 3:12). Now you have *the complete story*. God is The Alpha and The Omega.

What God began at the beginning is “*the end.*” As The Temple of Solomon had Jachin and Boaz, they will be restored into The Temple in The Millennium. This will be the time when *The Old Covenant* will be reinstated to bring The Gentiles (the unconverted ones) to Christ by The Jews, first and lastly, The Gentiles.

When Israel's Temple of Solomon is restored, so will *the pillars* of Jachin and Boaz. Now, Israel will become first again. There will be two everlasting pillars in *The New Spiritual Temple*, “*And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it*” (Revelation 21:22).

Both God, The Father and Jesus as the very words of God, are The Temple of God. *The two pillars* of His Temple and *Holy House* will dwell with you as one of The Family of God.

You must always be aware that God has a “profound and intricate mystery” revealed only to those who want it, with all their heart, to follow every Word of God. Then, there is the statement everyone will know only “*in part.*”

To clarify your understanding:

- 1) Jachin's pillar's name will be changed to James.
- 2) Boaz's pillar's name will be changed to Jesus (because Christ allowed The Gentiles to be able to become Christians).



**When James was martyred, and his brother, Jesus, died – Peter, John and James became *The Spiritual Pillars*. Now, please understand Peter, John and James are part of the foundation, also.**

**God and Christ can change at The Will of The Father and “purpose” deem necessary at any particular time, or age (Revelation 21:22). Now God is both Alpha and Omega (Revelation 21:6 and 22:13). This is *The Everlasting Covenant* before *The Old* or *The New Covenant* which continues forever as unending *Covenants* (Isaiah 55:1-3).**

# **THE END IS THE BEGINNING**

**END TIME – VOL. XII**

**PART 3**

**BY  
ART MOKAROW**

## Copyright Pending – *THE END IS THE BEGINNING*

### Puzzles – Vol. I

God's Puzzle Solved

God's Puzzle Completed

The Mystery of God

Prophecy Is Cyclical

God's Mystery Fulfilled

### Image – Vol. II

Sons Of God

The Magi And Christ's Birth

Jesus, The Son Of Man

Testimony Of The Messiah

### Babylon – Vol. III

What Is Babylon?

What Is Slavery?

The Eighth Head Of The Beast

The Ten Lost Tribes

The Mark Of The Beast

What Is Idolatry?

### Complete Story – Vol. IV

What Is A Marriage

Lake Of Fire – The Judgment

God's Three Covenants

What God Joins Together

God's Hidden Vail

Heaven On Earth

The Little Book

### Testimony – Vol. V

Is The Bible Inspired?

The Goodness Of God's Law

The True Churches Of God

Paul's Religion

### Temple – Vol. VI

History Of God's Law

The Christians Sabbath

Who Is God?

The Temple Of God

### Deception – Vol. VII

God's Old And New Covenant

What's It All About?

Morality And Economics

Satan's Deception

### Worship – Vol. VIII

God's Work

The Original Bible

Discovering God

Faith With Works

God's Plan Of Salvation

Spiritual Growth

Faith That Saves

### Prophecy – Vol. IX

Revelation Uncovered

The Great Apostasy

God's Story

History Of Revelation

### Teaching – Vol. X

The Wisdom Of Jesus And Solomon

God's School

God's Science Vs. Human Science

### Works – Vol. XI

What Is Man?

Morality – Pathway To Economic Prosperity

Don't Bury Your Talents

God's Work Vs. Man's Work

### End Time – Vol. XII

Who Is The Messiah?

Solomon's Temple Pillars

The End Is The Beginning

Revelation And The Queen Of Heaven

God's Gift Of Inheritance

The Silk Road

The Great Falling Away

### Study Tools – Vol. XIII

Who And What Is God's Word?

Chronology Of Christ

Origin Of Baptism

History Of God's House

Bible Study God's Way

Biblical World History

### God's Image – Vol. XIV

Seeking God

God's Free Choice

The Jubilee

All rights reserved. No part of the material protected by this copyright notice may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any informational storage system without written permission from the copyright owner. Printed in The United States of America.

# CONTENTS

|                                      |            |
|--------------------------------------|------------|
| <b>PREFACE</b>                       | <i>vii</i> |
| <b>INTRODUCTION</b>                  | <i>ix</i>  |
| <b>GOD’S REPRODUCTION</b>            | <b>1</b>   |
| <b>HISTORICAL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS</b>    | <b>7</b>   |
| <b>THE WORLD’S CURSE</b>             | <b>13</b>  |
| <b>PURPOSE OF THE WILDERNESS</b>     | <b>19</b>  |
| <b>SATAN’S BATTLE</b>                | <b>25</b>  |
| <b>BABYLON – THE GREAT WHORE</b>     | <b>31</b>  |
| <b>A PLACE OF SAFETY</b>             | <b>39</b>  |
| <b>PURPOSE OF GOD’S WILDERNESS</b>   | <b>45</b>  |
| <b>THE ROOT AND THE MORNING STAR</b> | <b>51</b>  |
| <b>ALL THINGS MADE NEW</b>           | <b>57</b>  |
| <b>GOD IS “ALL IN ALL”</b>           | <b>63</b>  |

## PREFACE

God Almighty said, “*He is the Alpha and The Omega, the beginning and the ending said the LORD, which is, which was and which is to come, the Almighty*” (Revelation 1:8).

The Messiah claims He is ready to come quickly and His rewards are with Him. At that time, each person will receive their rewards (Revelation 22:12-13). He claims He is The Alpha and The Omega – the beginning and the end – the first and the last.

*Did one God create everything or did two or three beings create everything?*

We are not a church and are non-denominational. Money is never accepted and we do not solicit any donations. We believe in the premise: “*freely received so we freely give.*” Should you want to be directed by Jesus – help the orphans, the widows and the truly poor. Your comments and criticisms are always welcomed. Please enclose any scriptures we may have overlooked.

Address: Art Mokarow, Box 1197, Montgomery, TX 77356

E-mail: [art@mokarow.com](mailto:art@mokarow.com) (Comments and Criticisms)

Websites: [www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com](http://www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com) (Books)

[www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net](http://www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net) (Christian Articles)

## INTRODUCTION

*The Bible* is purposely written as a mystery or a puzzle, to be put together for an extremely loving purpose.

It is a puzzle about a woman having a child in labor pains (Isaiah 66). No matter how she tries, most of her labor pains are false until a final effort brings forth a man child.

Great joy and peace is then experienced by this woman. Who is this woman? *“A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that renders recompence to his enemies. Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child. Who has heard such a thing? who has seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion [mount] travailed, she brought forth her children. Shall I bring to the birth and not cause [beget] to bring forth? said the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth and shut the womb? said your God [Elohim]. Rejoice you with Jerusalem and be glad with her, all you that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all you that mourn for her: that you may suck and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolation; that you may milk out and be delighted with the abundance of her glory”* (Isaiah 66:6-11).

Request our free book, *God’s Puzzle Solved*, Volume 1 which combines 5 books (Part I-V). The books were written to fill in valuable information. *God’s Puzzle Solved* had over 500 pages so, some of the questions not covered in the first book are answered in the additional books.

Jerusalem is likened to a city giving birth to a man child. This woman (Jerusalem), in her labors has many labor pains, but they are *false pains*. What is this prophecy about and what is its purpose?

## GOD CREATED EVERYTHING

The Prophet Isaiah writes that God, created all things (Isaiah 66:1-2). Everything belongs to Him and no one else has a right to it.

The heaven is His throne, but the earth is His footstool. “*A footstool*” is a place for God’s feet and it is defined as “*to conquer*” in Hebrew.

Since everything is His and belongs to Him, where is He going to dwell? God told you He will only dwell with *a man* who is of a poor, contrite spirit and trembles at His name.

Jerusalem is God’s choice to be His Holy House, but prophetically, the city must go through much tribulation of false labor pains before the final birth of this man child has been fulfilled.

From Jerusalem’s birth, as a Canaanite city, taken by King David on Mount Zion, God is *married* to The City of Jerusalem (God’s wife) and Jerusalem becomes His wife (Ezekiel 16:32).

God, originally, took Jerusalem to be His wife, but she committed whoredoms with The Gentile Nations like Egypt and others. Because of this, God divorces her and cannot remarry her until He sends His future Son to die for her, according to *The Law of Moses*.

**If a woman's husband dies, leaving her without a son, she must marry his brother and the first child carries the first husband's name (Deuteronomy 25). Once the husband died she was free to remarry.**

**God views marriage as a property which belongs to Him, forever, as long as the property exists. A husband, biblically, is a farmer or rancher who exists off his property to support and take care of, the wife, (eternally) or until death do them part.**

**The end is the beginning. The beginning is the end which continues forever or as long as it exists. Once His property is resurrected, it exists – eternally. This book is the story of The House of God and how you can dwell with God, in His family.**



## CHAPTER 1

### GOD'S REPRODUCTION

The first marriage was a Godly marriage. Read about your Father's system of a righteous marriage (Matthew 19). Sex and reproduction, by humans, fall short of God's method of reproduction. Sex and birth can be Godly, or not! What is the difference between human reproduction and Godly reproduction?

#### IN THE BEGINNING

Birth begins, before a child is born, from a mother's womb. With God, life starts at the point of conception. According to God, humans think human birth occurs, only when the child takes its first breath. A child comes forth from the mother's womb, after the gestation period is completed (Isaiah 66). While in the womb of the mother, there are a few false labors, where the child seems ready to be born. The mother's womb is known, *biblically*, as a time of tribulation with pain and effort. The mother labors, during the period, as the babe matures. Maturity does not start life which only comes from the male sperm. Maturity is a process from gestation to death.

God made the first Homo sapiens, Adam and Eve, from the dust of the earth. Eve had the same DNA. They

were equal, as humans, since she came from Adam – **bone from bone**. They were **joined together directly by God**. They were married as one flesh. That is why God said, “***What therefore God has joined together, let not man put asunder* [divorce till death do them part]” (Mark 10:9). (No abortions).**

Legal marriages, which were joined by man, can divorce according to *The Law of Moses* (Deuteronomy 24). Human marriages **fall short of perfection**, because of their **wrong heart and desires** (Proverbs 18). Many marriages begin with the **wrong purpose**, when depending on the **independent thinking and emotion of the moment**.

Unless, both male and female believe in every Word of God, above all, other personal desires, first and foremost, they can divorce. Rather than allowing a chance, to murder each other, when things go downhill. Having total *faith* in God, make them one flesh, this is what Paul, The Apostle believed (I Corinthians 7).

The Disciples believed that *marriage*, originally, was **joined together by God with no one able to divorce** (Matthew 19). If couples do not look to God, The Disciples said, “**it might be better not to marry.**”

Christ told the rich man “*keeping The Ten Commandments from birth is not good enough because he did not look to God*” (Matthew 19). Instead, riches were his main goal. He told the rich man to sell everything he had, and give to the poor, if he wanted to rise to

the level of perfection. If you have *idols*, that you desire more than God, then you can never be joined as one flesh. Perfection, like God, must be your life's *first goal*. (Request the free book, *What Is Idolatry*). Jesus said, "*Be you therefore perfect even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect* [like God]" (Matthew 5:48).

When Eve, the mother of all, ate of The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil, she desired the fruit over and above God (Genesis 3:6). She lacked *faith* in God, which is a form of sin (Romans 14:23).

Adam was not deceived, and knew he would die, when he ate the same fruit. Because he truly loved Eve. He was willing to die for Eve, just as Christ died for all mankind (Romans 5:14 and I Timothy 2:14). **Conflicting desires allows divorce.** (Request the free book, *What is A Marriage*).

### HUMAN LIFE A WOMB

Godly marriage, originally, joined man and woman as *one flesh*. It is like identical twins with the same cells maturing together in a womb. They are joined together from their inception.

Now for a big *scriptural* surprise, "*Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God*" (John 3:3). Nicodemus, a top religious scholar, and leader in Judah, could not understand how humans can be born twice. They cannot! Nicodemus was correct. Christ gave him the solution, "*Verily, verily, I say to you, ex-*

*cept a man be born of water and the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom [house] of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the spirit is spirit”* (John 3:5-6). At first, Christ told Nicodemus, unless you are born a second time, you cannot even see God’s kingdom.

To enter God’s kingdom a Christian must be born of water and spirit. A fleshly birth is merely the conception of life being nurtured in a womb. The actual birth, able to enter life, demands water and spirit. When a woman gives birth to a child her water must break first for the child, to be born. Then, exposed to air, the child can breathe on its own. Wow! This is exactly what took place when Adam was born, followed by Eve. In the beginning, God’s Spirit moved upon the face of the waters (Genesis 1:2). At that time, the first Homo sapiens were created – Adam and Eve.

God, then, divided the heaven and earth by forming clouds in the atmosphere. The earth’s water evaporated, just like a woman breaking her water, before the child is born. What was left was a four-square earth surrounded by the ocean.

Adam and Eve were molded as clay from the earth along with the other animals on the sixth day (Genesis 1:24-31). God reflected on what He had created and felt it was *very good*. All animals and creeping things (with man) came from the earth and everything was surrounded by water. Adam and Eve were still in the womb of the earth surrounded by water. Everything was good. That is why many call it “Mother Earth.”

When Adam was created, God breathed into him the breath of life and he was a living being (Genesis 2:7). Adam, the first Homo sapien was given God's breath, or "The Spirit – In Man," which gave understanding (intellect) to man (Job 32:8). Instead of just a live baby being nourished in the womb, the child can begin to think on its own. "The Spirit – In Man" is separated from its watery womb.

God was married to Jerusalem (Ezekiel 16:6). God said, Jerusalem had not been in water, like the ocean, or rubbed with salt, nor swaddled and cared for. This birth was like Adam's where God breathed into him, and he became a human being. God did the same with Jerusalem. Scripturally, life begins at conception, but cannot function on its own until its first breath is given by God. A babe in the womb is alive, but needs the mother's nurturing to grow to begin to function. The baby in the womb moves when stimulated from the outside. When a pregnant woman feels the child within her kicking and moving, it reveals a living being. Upon the first breath, when the fetus comes out of the womb, the baby can function on its own, knowing nothing, but the consciousness of life. Of course, the newborn does not know good or evil. You, in human form, are not born to your spiritual maturity, until God gives you His Holy Spirit, as He did with Christ at His birth. It is "Christ – In You" by God's Holy Spirit which brings you into spiritual maturity. Christ became God's First Begotten Son when The Holy Spirit overshadowed Mary (Luke 1:35).

When God gives man The Spirit of Life, he becomes

a living being, but not, *spiritually*, grown. You are still in your mother's womb which is Jerusalem, "The Mother of All" (Galatians 4:26-27). Do you get it? God wants to make you in His image, as a Son of God, like Jesus (Genesis 1:26). Your human body is only a tabernacle as Peter wrote (II Peter 1:14). A fetus is enclosed in water, inside the mother, for protection and when born, begins to breathe on its own.

Just as God's glory was with Moses in the temporary tabernacle in the wilderness. Your human body is a temporary dwelling, just like a womb surrounded by a placenta. Humans are not fully mature as *Homo sapiens*. Inside the womb they are nourished by your Father in heaven. Wow!

That is why Jesus said, "*It is the spirit [sperm] that quickens [give life]; the flesh [human body] profits nothing [useless]: the words that I speak to you [God's word], they are Spirit and they are life [eternity]" (John 6:63).*

Human sex can only produce temporary life, like a temporary tent, which mankind dwells. God's Holy Spirit gives Eternal Life by living every Word of God. You receive it when you have true *faith*. God does the work, by His Son, who is the author of Salvation, the way to follow and live His life – "*In You*" as you mature in your mother – The Church of God (but only with your *faith*) (Ephesians 5 and Hebrews 12:2).

## CHAPTER 2

### HISTORICAL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS

The Tree of Life, depicted in The Garden of Eden, symbolized the *spiritual* maturity of a fruitful tree, produce a nutritious fruit and able to grow into a useful tree, “A good tree cannot bring forth evil [harmful] fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that brings not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits you shall know them” (Matthew 6:18-20).

#### FRUIT OF THE WOMB

In an orchard, like The Garden of Eden, trees need care with proper dressing and nutrition. The root of a tree, is the source of growth for the entire tree, and the fruit produced.

Some branches have to be cut off, or pruned to continue to grow. In fact, proper pruning produces more good fruit from its blossoms. Adam and Eve were given this responsibility, by God, in The Garden (Genesis 2:15). Blossoms show a healthy tree, ready to produce good fruit, like a woman giving birth to a new-born baby. Adam and Eve chose not to care for the trees, except for The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil.

Eve was deceived by Satan. Adam had not been deceived. So, now, Eve had to obey her husband, as a lord. His job was to care for her and protect her. God allowed them to continue staying in the developed property, called Eden. Eden was a pleasant land, but they lost access to The Tree of Life, which would have nourished their spiritual growth to live forever.

Now, on their own, they would live out their lives and then die. At times, a fetus (in a womb) can be undernourished and is born dead. A pregnant woman, during her pregnancy, must take great care not to harm the developing child. Adam and Eve had to grow and care for their needs. God was not going to take care of them, as He had, when they were in The Garden overseeing them. They had to become as slaves, or servants, until God saw they could be restored to eat of The Tree of Life (Galatians 4:1-2). This was the beginning of “*the survival of the fittest*” like the animals. The question becomes which animal – a lamb, goat, ox, lion, bear, or a leopard.

Cain and Abel were being tutored by their parents with God’s guidance, as to what path, they should follow.

### MAN’S EXPERIENCE AND GOD

Adam and Eve, basically, taught their children how to live, *physically*, by learning good and evil for their survival. That is why Cain became a farmer and Abel a shepherd. God, as a tutor, or governor, four of them wanted to teach them, how to become heirs of God’s work which included Eternal Life. Once they learned



and repented, The Tree of Life would have been restored to them.

When Cain and Abel gave an offering to God, and Abel's gift was accepted over Cain's, God had to teach Cain his problem. God knows the hearts, or desires of mankind by their actions, God chose Abel's sacrifice because he had *faith* (Hebrews 11:4). Then, God told Cain "*sin lies at the door of human nature*" and he must learn to master his behavior to become perfect (Genesis 4:5-7). When Abel made his sacrifice, his attitude was like a lamb, and not wrathful, or angry. Cain rejected, began bucking and kicking, like a goat. This was the Genesis of The Mystery of God and The Babylonian Mystery.

### TRUTH IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS

Both Cain and Abel offered clean sacrifices. According to *The Law of Moses* both offerings (a meal and a lamb) were good gifts (Read Leviticus 22 and 23).

The hearts of Cain and Abel made the difference. Abel was good natured and forgiving, whereas Cain was not. Cain became resentful when he did not get his way. God, with love, tried to teach Cain. However, Cain was very selfish. Rather than learning from God as his tutor, he murdered Abel. For the good of Adam and Eve and their future children, Cain had to be exiled to The Land of Nod. Seth became Abel's replacement, under Adam and Eve's teaching called upon the name of God (Genesis 4:25-26). Cain and Abel both made the right sacrifices, according to *The Law*

of God. Both knew the truth of what they should do. What was the problem? Abel had a right heart, while Cain did not. Paul wrote about this in Romans 1:18.

In The Land of Shinar, at The Tower of Babel, they understood *the truth*, but used and held this truth of The One God, unrighteously. God told those at The Tower of Babel, that all His creation knew the truth of the incorruptible God (Romans 1:21-25). This made God wrathful, so He let them be *on their own*. Likened to learning a truth of a doctrine (a teaching of God), but misapplying the purpose. You can obey God in “*the letter*,” doing just what He teaches, but missing the intent and spiritual meaning.

*The Letter of The Law* is to bring you to Christ, then God wants you to worship Him, *spiritually* (Galatians 3:24 and John 4:23-24). It is all a matter of your heart’s desire and who you want to worship. You must choose God, or yourself – much like Job.

The difference between “*unrighteousness*” of any kind is a sin (I John 5:17). Christ and God want you to be perfect like God (Matthew 5:48). *When you argue and debate about doctrine, you are not living “In Christ.”* When you are – “*In Christ*” you grow, *spiritually*, to maturity, to comprehend the complete intent, and purpose of a doctrine. This is an individual’s responsibility according to the hardness, or the softness of your heart (Philippians 2:2). You must begin to live by every Word of God (Matthew 4:4). Christ was The Word of God and not just a part of some doctrine. Until you fulfill every jot and title of what The Proph-

ets and *The Law* proclaimed, you cannot begin to understand how to strive for perfection, true perfection. You only know “in part” until God, by His Holy Spirit, makes you, eventually, Holy like Him (Genesis 1:26 and Ephesians 1:4). “*Agapé love*” is “*the fulfillment of The Law*” (Romans 13:10).

Historically, “*unrighteousness*” began in The Garden of Eden, and spread to The Land of Shinar, at The Tower of Babel to Babylon, spreading to the whole world, except The Remnant of God’s people (The Messianic Jews and The Gentiles). The world is in *the wilderness* and is lost in the forest of unfruitful trees. Each, in the wilderness, must seek the truth to have *faith* in God and Christ (Hebrews 12:2).

“Truth,” when administered improperly, is “sin.” Historically, from the beginning, Adam and Eve chose death and rejected God’s teaching. Eve did not think ahead – God is “The God of The Living” (not the dead) (Matthew 22:32).

Holding The Truth of God, in *unrighteousness* (methodology), is sin. One can know doctrinal truth, but using in an inappropriate manner, brings the vengeance of God and the seven last plagues (Revelation 15:1). Christ calls His people to come out of Babylon (human nature) not knowing “*good*” from “*evil*.” Christians are still in their mother’s womb, so The Church of God must continue to become more and more like Christ. That is the job of *the ministry* (Ephesians 4:11-14).

## CHAPTER 3

### THE WORLD'S CURSE

**Historically, the world is in the wilderness, without The Tree of Life, except a remnant. How did this happen? Who promoted human nature as Babylon? Why is the world cursed?**

#### HEART OF THE CHILDREN

*The Old Testament* warned when Judah refused to follow *The Law of Moses*, God would send Elijah to turn the hearts of the children to the fathers and the fathers hearts to the children. If they did not obey, He would curse the whole world (Malachi 4:6).

Israel and Judah were the last nations on earth to be God's people, as a witness, to the world of God's way. They emulated the world instead of God, Almighty. They were in Babylon and obeyed The Roman Empire rather than God. In Christ's day, Elijah came in The Spirit of John, The Baptist. They killed him, so now, no nations were left to witness God (Matthew 11-14).

#### A CURSED WORLD

The Prophet Zechariah, foretold the prophecy of how the world had been cursed from The Land of Shinar at The Tower of Babel, because they originated Baby-

lon. They worshipped everything in *the universe*, instead of The Creation, of God. They allowed their imaginations to invent many gods from stars, humans and all earthly things (Romans 1). (Request our free book, *Satan's Image*).

The Ten Tribes of Israel had gone into captivity when Assyria took them over. The two and a half Tribes of Judah were taken captive by Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon. Seventy years later, about 20,000 to 40,000 Jews were allowed, to return to Jerusalem, to rebuild The Temple of God. The Babylonians believed and worshipped many gods. All that seemed to matter was which “*god*” was the greatest, the strongest and was looking out for them.

Cyrus, The Mede, after conquering Babylon, issued a decree to rebuild The Temple in Jerusalem. This began Jacob’s *Time of Trouble* since they were part of The Babylonian Empire. This lasted until Christ came, and when The Jews went into captivity again. They were scattered throughout the world into all nations like The Ten Lost Tribes of Israel (Amos 9:9). Both Israel and Judah could not obey God’s Law (given to Moses). They knew God, Almighty was The True and One God had built all things (Hebrews 3:4). They had a wrong heart and followed those in Babylon, as part of the cursed world (Deuteronomy 5:29).

### A NATION MORE WORTHY

Both Christ coming as The Messiah, and *in spite of* John, The Baptist (in Elijah’s spirit), they were both

rejected and murdered. Jesus, willingly, died for the world and redeemed them from sin with His sacrifice. He committed no sin and only did good works proving His Messiahship. Yet, they went along with the decree from Rome and had Him crucified (John 12:11-16).

Then, your Messiah left Judah, as His people to go to a nation, more worthy than they (Matthew 21:43). God wanted to be worshipped, *spiritually* (by those having a right heart). God is *a spirit*, therefore, from Christ's death and resurrection, God's people had to have a desire to seek Him in truth (John 4:24).

After Peter converted The First Gentile Centurion Soldier and his house, The Apostle described how God calls His people. "*Then Peter opened his mouth and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: But in every nation he that fears him and works [does] righteousness, is accepted with him*" (Acts 10:34-35).

Anyone, Israelite, or Gentile of any nation, will be accepted by God, and will bear God's fruit from The Tree of Life. Throughout history, from Peter's time to this present day, God seeks people with a heart who will produce good fruit, to be a more worthy nation. This nation can be a mixture of Israelites and Gentiles since God does not discriminate.

The world in Judah's *Time of Trouble* was ruled by Rome. Rome covered all nations around The Mediterranean Sea in Peter's day. Rome was, intentionally, spreading control into Europe and Africa, then, fi-

nally, gaining a foothold in Britain. God, from Peter's day, searched people's hearts so they could worship Him, *spiritually*. How would God teach all mankind to seek God's *righteousness* with a right heart?

### GOD'S HOLY SPIRIT

Seeking God and obeying His voice, as Abraham did (Genesis 26:5), was now, a matter of one's personal heart's desire.

The Messianic Jews had accepted Jesus as The Messiah, but rigidly kept The Letter of *The Law*. They insisted The Pharisees Gentiles must, also, be circumcised and keep *The Law* (Acts 15:5). James, Christ's brother was a follower of *The Law*. James agreed with Peter and Paul. The Gentiles received God's Holy Spirit, not needing to be circumcised and did not need to keep *The Law in the Letter with its physical works and deed*.

James, as The Head Bishop of The Jerusalem Church, decreed that The Gentiles did not need to keep *The Law of Moses*, or be circumcised (Acts 10). God's Holy Spirit allowed them to keep *the righteousness of The Law, spiritually*, in their hearts, when Christ's works were no longer necessary. Christ mandated God's law be kept in your heart and mind. Christ commanded Christians to do good works (Matthew 12:12).

Doing well (good works) even on The Sabbath, is lawful. With Christ, it was a matter of your heart's desire to do righteousness. All unrighteousness is sin (I John

5:17). You are about to discover God's righteousness goes beyond The Transgression of *The Law* (I John 3:4), "*Wherefore I say to you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven to men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Spirt shall not be forgiven to men. And whosoever speaks a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. Either make the tree good and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit*" (Matthew 12:31-33).

All manner of sin and blasphemy against your Savior shall be forgiven, but rejecting *the truth* which God reveals to you is "*the unpardonable sin.*" When you know better and still reject God – you sin.

Once again, "*the end*" is the same as "*the beginning.*" The end goes back to choosing from *the right tree* – God's Holy Spirit, or choosing Babylon with its decisions made with human nature.

At the conclusion of The Feast of Tabernacles (the end of The Millennium), Christ made a declaration, "*If any man thirst, let him come to me and drink. He that believes on me, as the scripture has said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified)*" (John 7:37-39).

When Christ died, He went to His Father to be glori-



**fied, and sent God's Holy Spirit to The Apostles on The Day of Pentecost.**

**God's Holy Spirit is the very power, love and sound mind of God which all Christians can receive (II Timothy 1:7). When God grants you His Holy Spirit, then and only then, can you worship Him, *spiritually*.**

**Only God can make you into His image (Genesis 1:26). God's Spirit leads you to the truth, so you too, can become The Word of God (John 17:17).**

**In spite of the world's curse, a nation of those with God's Holy Spirit can and will emerge. A nation who will be doing good works. This is God's *New Covenant* (John 17:31-34). This will not be *The Old Covenant*, as Jeremiah said, but an entirely *New Covenant* (Jeremiah 31:31).**

**God's Holy Spirit reveals The Truth of *The New Covenant* which Jeremiah foretold (Hebrews 10:15-17). The curse of the world (Babylon) is only removed, when a nation begins bearing *good fruit*. Until then, the world is cursed with its Babylonian traits.**

## CHAPTER 4

### PURPOSE OF THE WILDERNESS

When God completed The Creation, the earth had three separate areas. The first was The Garden in Eden, where God dwelt. The second was God's cultivated property where work would be done under God's guidance. The rest of the world was to be developed in the future. The wilderness was a "*no-man's land*" with wild humans and ferocious beasts without God's protection.

### THE EARTH OF FOUR QUARTERS

When Adam and Eve sinned and were exiled from The Garden, they then, had to work and survive on their own in Eden. After Cain sinned, those who followed him, had to pioneer for themselves into the undeveloped wilderness. They were on their own, but without God's protection. When God created the earth it was completely different than the earth today. During The Days of Peleg, God changed the earth from one four-square piece of land, and divided the land, into many continents (Genesis 10:25). Before this tectonic change of plates into continents, the earth as one united-land mass, was surrounded by water, known as The Great Sea, or ocean. It was filled by many creatures like Nessy in Scotland. They were called sea serpents or dragons.

God, during The Days of Peleg, a grandson of Noah through Shem, divided the earth into continents. God did so, to give separate inheritances to the races, and cultures of the day. He did not want a one-world government again since he had to flood the world, because of their wickedness (Deuteronomy 32:7-10).

A straight line dividing *the north to the south* and then *east to the west* met at a certain point. This is where the idea of *a cross* came from. The point at which the two lines met was Jerusalem (the crossing). At this time, Jerusalem of old, was the center of the earth. In Greek history, the earth was considered flat since the earth was four square. However, Isaiah 40 stated the whole world was a circle of 360 degrees way before Science did.

After Peleg's day with continents, *The Bible* refers to these divisions of land mass with separate oceans as islands. Some islands, such as Asia, was a large land-mass. Islands such as Japan were smaller.

After the flood around The Mesopotamian Basin divided the earth, and during its genesis, had many cataclysmic changes. The book, *Ages In Chaos* by Velikovsky, covers many of these chaotic times.

Scientists claim some plates of the continents are rising in The Indonesian, and The Indian Ocean areas, causing tsunamis. Many thousands of people have been misplaced, or drowned. This earth is very tenuous and changeable. From The Land of Shinar, at The Tower of Babel, cities were created for safety and se-

curity. Suburbs, like The Land of Eden, were tillable and safe. The rest of the earth, especially the unoccupied continents, consisted of *wilderness*. The wilderness was fertile in many areas, depending upon its source of water but, also, filled with all types of creeping things, birds and beasts. *The unknown wilderness* and undeveloped, could be very dangerous.

### A PLACE OF ESCAPE

Human nature, when confronted with survival, has three choices:

- 1) Flee to a place of safety!
- 2) Stay and fight.
- 3) Submit to slavery or death.

Mankind made their leaders into human “*mini-gods*” and called them lords. They were looked to as saviors for their survival. From The Tower of Babel, The Mystery System of Babylon, all knew of The One Sky-God who created all things. But, they worshipped everyone who came from The Garden of Eden. They regarded anyone from The Garden of Eden, as “*gods.*”

Each city, or state chose their own leaders, as gods, as protectors, and worshipped them in their temples called Ziggurats. Walls, eventually, were constructed around their cities for protection.

In the early days, *peace* was quite prevalent since it

took too long for an army to travel on foot. When famine, or disease consumed a close neighbor's area – others would attack them. When horses were trained for human use, long distances become accessible, expanding the nations and empires. Priests and kings also ruled, as religious heads, and became their saviors. This was, especially true, when they began defeating their neighboring cities.

As “*the haves*” and “*the have nots*” grew – more wars increased. Slavery and death was the result for those who lost. Non-violent individuals usually left before a war began. They fled to the wilderness and had to learn to survive all over again. They felt safer in the wilderness, than in the metropolitan areas. In time this civil order generated from groups of families, into tribes and, then, formed into nations. When The Kings and The Priests found it impossible to carry out both religious and civil duties, they separated the two functions. Kings, overall, were responsible for the safety and commerce of the nation. Religion had its own respected hierarchy of Priests. The top religious priest was called Pontifex Maximus (the supreme elder or “papa” over others).

When conquering other areas, they felt their leader was successful and worthy to be a “*mini-god.*” They called their victorious leader – Mars (god of war). At the beginning of civil society, they felt the gods would fight with each other (as when Cain murdered Abel).

Satan was known to be “*street smart*” as a deceiver. But, he was, also, worshipped. All Homo sapien hu-

mans come from Eve, so she was like “*the queen bee*” and was worshipped as their goddess. Adam, as the first created human (*Homo sapien*) died for the love of his wife – Eve. He became the first savior – one of the three: Adam, Eve and Satan becoming *the first trinity*.

After Noah’s flood, everyone of his genealogy knew about The Promised Seed. They knew from Adam and Eve that The Messiah-Savior would come (Genesis 3:15).

Shem, the brother of Ham and Japheth and their children were all expecting The Messiah. They, and their wives, believed about The Birth of The Savior.

In Egypt, Queen Isis, was certain, she would be The Mother and Queen of Heaven. In Egypt, she was called Semiramis. She claimed her firstborn son, Osiris, was the resurrected child from her dead husband, Horus. So, she never considered herself a widow (Revelation 18:7).

Two women represented by “*The Ephah*” (a huge weight) held the world captive under a curse. These two women were Eve (pre-flood) and Isis (Easter – post-flood) were considered “*the queens of heaven,*” whose progeny gave birth to the evil in the world – Babylon, The Great Whore. This curse remains to this very day, which will be exposed at the time of The Seventh Trump, when The Mystery of God will be made known. Surprisingly, “*The World*” will turn upon the whore headquartered in modern Jerusalem (Zechariah 5 and Revelation 10:7).

## REMNANT IN THE WILDERNESS

**After Israel and Judah went into captivity, there remained a *faithful* group (The Remnant of Israel and an innumerable multitude of The Gentiles), who were able to flee persecution and martyrdom by going into the wilderness. “*The wilderness*” becomes God’s place of safety from The Gentiles’ Rule until their leadership of the world has ended.**

**The 144,000 Israelites and The Multitude of Gentiles will be saved during the final tribulation of the world (Revelation 7). Satan was not cast down to the earth until Christ’s human birth (Revelation 12:12-17).**

**Satan, knowing his time would be short, tries to persecute and martyr God’s people (the remnant of Israel and multitude of The Gentiles), to try and stall The Kingdom of God. Satan wanted to prove his way was as good as God’s plan.**

**Satan attempts to hinder The Bride of Christ to become ready, or worthy to be Jesus’ wife (Revelation 19:7). During this time, or delay for The Bride, preparing for The Wedding, some fled persecution by going into the wilderness. Those, as yet, not prepared who keep God’s *Commandments* and accept Jesus, will be persecuted and martyred.**

## CHAPTER 5

### SATAN'S BATTLE

Satan knows, all too well, he can not beat God. Is he foolish enough to resist God's way? God left Satan, one of His top cherub angels, to teach Adam and Eve in The Garden (Ezekiel 28:13-19). Satan interfered and told Eve, she would be like God, knowing *good* and *evil* if she ate the trees of The Garden. He was not talking about The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil, but what God knows would happen by eating of the other trees in The Garden, including The Tree of Life. Because of her desire for the fruit of The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil she was deceived and ate the wrong fruit and was destined to die. Why did Satan deceive her?

### JOB'S GOD

On the other hand, there was Job, who was self-righteous. He believed God and followed all of God's ways (Job 1:8). But, Job and Satan had the same problem, both believed they knew the truth, as well as God.

Humans were only made a little lower than the angels (Psalms 8). Angels are spirits, who have life, while



humans can die. Intellectually, angels and mankind only can know, or understand what God reveals, or wants them to know. Even the angels did not know who, or when, The Messiah would come (I Peter 1:9-12). Humans and angels are limited, intellectually, to understand prophecy. They can, only, comprehend what God wants them to know by revealing their *faith* in Him. Angels are being tested just as mankind is tested.

Job had to be tested by God when He allowed Satan to afflict him. Job could not understand how God would allow him to be punished so severely, when he did not deserve it. Job did not know how important *faith* and *complete trust* in God was. Job, Adam and Eve had another “*god*” instead of their Father, Almighty God. Eve allowed herself to be deceived by Satan because she desired “*the fruit of self-interest*” to overcome her original belief in her Father. She was like a teenager believing she could decide what was good on her own, regardless of what her Father told her. She wanted to decide good and evil for herself. Adam knew better, but ate the fruit knowing he would die because he did not want to live without Eve. Adam was a figure of Christ dying for his wife (Romans 5). Adam preferred Eve over God. Both had created *a false god* for themselves. (Request the free book, *What Is Idolatry*).

Job regarded himself as a “*god*” just as Satan did. Both felt they, themselves, knew better than God. Job worshipped his own *righteousness* just like Satan. Both believed they knew better than God. It seemed Job, Adam, Eve and Satan trusted in themselves, more

than God, who had created them. They were idolatrous and worshipped themselves far and above The God who created them.

### SATAN BELIEVED GOD

Satan did not believe he could be God, but thought he could decide what was *good* and *evil*. He had a wrong heart, just like all idolators, that believe in other *gods*, or themselves (Ezekiel 28:17).

Satan's problem was he lacked the experience of life (he was created) and also lacked the love God had. God is The Ancient of Days – The Senior Elder of everyone that was, or is (Daniel 7:9). Satan, compared to God, was still in a kindergarten “*state of mind*.”

Satan knew that he was “*the bright and morning star*.” He thought there was a possibility he could have been chosen as The Messiah (Revelation 22:16). How could a mere human, made lower than Satan, become The Savior of The World? This was Satan's personal battle with himself.

### CHRIST'S WILDERNESS TEST

The ultimate battle for any person (or an angel) is being in the wilderness – without God. Jesus and Satan were both, alone, in the wilderness and both were being tested. Satan wanted to prove he could beat any human and be The Savior of The World. After all, he was made superior to any human born. He was “*a bright and morning star*” already bringing the truth

to Adam and Eve. He could beat any human or could he?

When their tests began, Satan attempted to threaten Christ, as he fooled Eve. He said, “*if you be the Son of God turn these stones into bread!*” He tried the same deceptive con with Jesus as he had with Eve. He thought if he convinced Eve, he could win over Jesus. She desired the fruit of The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil. Christ was without food for 40 days and nights and He was very hungry. Christ knew He needed to eat to survive. Remember, Christ was human and not spirit. He was, indeed, tempted just like Eve. His human desire was to eat, as any hungry person.

Jesus had the biggest test humans could have. From His birth, His mother Mary was overshadowed by God’s Holy Spirit, which made Jesus – Holy. With The Holy Spirit, He always knew the truth, concerning good and evil (Luke 1:35). The rest of the converted Christians only receive an earnest of God’s Spirit. Jesus always had *all the truth* in full measure from birth. He always knew what was *right* and what was *wrong*.

You are adopted from human parents and you were not born with all the truth Jesus received, as The Word of God, and given to Him by His Father. God was Jesus’ teacher. Your Savior’s answer to Satan was, “*Man shall not live by bread alone but by every word of God*” (Matthew 4:4). Do you comprehend what your Messiah said? Christ was, truly, a Son of Man who had perfect *faith* in God, His Father!

## THE SAVIOR'S FAITH

As Paul said, "*The just shall live by faith*" (Romans 1:17). Christ had a greater test of *faith* than any other human because He knew right from wrong all the time. He was The Word of God by the power, love and wisdom from God with The Gift of The Holy Spirit (II Timothy 1:7). If He sinned Christ knew better and would be guilty of sin. Then, He could not be the savior.

Humans adopted by God, still cannot know all of God's power and goodness (Matthew 19:16-17). Jesus' total *faith* and trust had to be from the teaching of God's Holy Spirit, which was all of God's power, love and wisdom. He was The Word of God from His human birth, unlike the rest of mankind. Humanity can only be taught, directly, as to the state of their heart. Human desires get in your way of thinking and distract your wisdom (Proverbs 18). Wisdom is a gift from your Heavenly Father, which God gives, as long as you have a right heart, and only look to God, who created you.

Satan lost the battle in the wilderness – completely. He corrupted his wisdom with his wrong heart, as the rest of mankind, with the exception of Jesus. The Messiah's final test of *faith* was His willingness to die for the sins of all mankind. He had *faith*, His Father would resurrect Him. His *faith*, to the death, proved He was The Savior of The World (I John 4:14).

## CHAPTER 6

### BABYLON, THE GREAT WHORE

Why is Babylon a great whore? A whore is constantly changing sex partners because she never finds a true husband. She forever sits a queen and never a widow (Revelation 18:7). Of course not, she does not ever marry. She makes agreements with anyone who she can ensnare. She has sex with anyone for her benefit.

#### HAVING ONE GOD

God has selected and cared for Jerusalem to become His Bride and married her (Ezekiel 16). But, she never keeps her *marriage covenant* as His bride. Instead, she constantly plays the harlot with other nations, as their prostitute. “*Baal*” in Hebrew means “*married to a master or one lord*” (Deuteronomy 24). If a bride is *faithful* to her husband, contractually, there is no divorce, or family divisions.

An inheritance is simple and clear, genealogically. Divorce scars families, psychologically and physically. Especially children who do not know who they belong to. Their devotion and allegiance are split.

In time, royal families, or rulers become divided. They end up in wars leading to a world genocide. “*Baal*”

who is “*the master of a household*” is respected as a god. Worldwide, the question becomes, who is really God, the actual Father who created everything. Was it Baal, or The One True God who builds all things (Hebrews 3:4)?

Elijah, The Prophet of The One True God proved only God is The Almighty One and not Baal, “*Thus said the Lord [JHVH], The heaven is my throne and the earth is my footstool [my control]: where is the house that you build to me? and where is the place of my rest [Sabbath]?*” (Isaiah 66:1).

God, through Isaiah, foretells only God is your Father and The Only One who reproduced you. He rules the universe from heaven, but the earth is His footstool to rule as its master. Only God builds His household and resting place.

No one human, or millions of humans could, ever, replace God. Human rulers and masters are temporary and not eternal. Only The One God and Father of everyone can bestow an eternal inheritance upon the world.

### CHRIST, THE FIRSTBORN

*The Law of Moses* states *the firstborn of a family* has a double honor, or portion of the father’s estate, as an inheritance. That is why Jesus alone, inherited from The Father – everything. He received more than twice His portion because He was The Only True Son of God by His *faith*, not having committed any sins.

**Everyone else has lost their right of inheritance. But, never fear, you have The Messiah who is The Savior of The World.**

**As The Bishop of His house, which in Greek means “*an overseer*” gives Jesus the right to care for His Father’s *estate*, including everyone on it.**

**Adam and Eve were given the same right to dress and keep their Father’s estate and rule over it. They were a royal line of blue bloods. You are to become blue bloods as Peter stated (I Peter 2:9). You are to be King-Priests as merciful rulers (Revelation 5:10).**

### **PURPOSE OF THE PRIESTHOOD**

**A priesthood is only necessary when sin exists because sin causes death and the end of an estate, “*For every high priest taken from among men is ordained [appointed] for men [the world] in things pertaining to God, that he may offer gifts and sacrifices [like Cain and Abel] for sins: Who can have compassion [mercy] on the ignorant and on them that are out of the way [world]; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity [sin-sick]. And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. And no man takes this honour to himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron*” (Hebrews 5:1-4).**

**Mercy must come from God to be pardoned or forgiven. This includes The Levitical Priesthood from Aaron’s genealogy or by oath from God as The Melchizedek Priesthood (Hebrews 17:20-21). King David prophe-**

sied about Christ who would make the sacrifice of His body to The Father (Psalm 110). By His *faith* He never sinned and was perfect.

After His resurrection, He was seated by the right hand of His Father's throne in heaven (Acts 2:25, 32-36).

### AS KING CHRIST'S PURPOSE

Jesus, as Melchizedek, is your High Priest to give forgiveness of sin. He is, also, King of Peace to be able to restore God's rest. That is what The Melchizedek Priesthood is to do for you, "*To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness and after that also King of Salem which is King of peace*" (Hebrews 7:2). This Priesthood is not founded by a mother, or a father as Aaron, (*genealogically*) but by an oath (Hebrews 7:3).

Tithes can, only, be given to a priest, a widow, or an orphan because they have no inheritance as James explained to you (James 1:27). That is pure religion to help those with no inheritance. Tithing is part of *The Law*, but is only a shadow or prophecy. (Request the free book, *God's Two Priesthoods*). A priest cannot have an inheritance but Jesus, The Messiah inherited everything God created, "*So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said to him, You are my Son, today have I begotten you* [Luke 1:35]. *As he said* [an oath] *also in another place* [Psalm 110], *You are a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek. Who in the days of his flesh* [human], *when he had offered up prayers and supplications* [mercy and forgive-



ness] *with strong crying and tears to him that was able to save him from death and was heard in that he feared; Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered [faith]; And being made perfect [whole], he became the author [God's word] of eternal salvation to all them that obey him"* (Hebrews 5:5-9).

**What a dilemma. How could Jesus inherit all things and then, receive tithes as a Priest (Hebrews 1:1-2)?**

### PRIEST – KING

**Jesus held two offices from His Father. He was ordained as a Priest and a King. As a Priest, He was to give mercy (without an inheritance) and, also, a King (with an inheritance). What a conundrum. Christ had two commissions which are contradictory to each other. Melchizedek, as an ordained office, seems to be contradictory, or is it? You are going to prove each job as Priest and King are accomplished differently.**

**Jesus as a Priest, had to come first to give forgiveness and mercy as a human, "*For all those things has mine hand made and all those things have been, said the LORD; but to this man [Jesus] will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite [forgiving] spirit and trembles at my word"* (Isaiah 66:2).**

**What you have read in Hebrews, pictures Jesus perfectly. The prophecy by Isaiah describes The Messiah relating to the return of your Savior like a woman in labor of childbirth (Isaiah 66). This is, *scripturally*, very compelling.**

While Christ was a human on earth, He fulfilled the prophecy as a servant. This is God's first condition for a chief leader who serves the most.

The Apostle Paul, also, related this same truth in Galatians 4:1-2. Christ does not become King of Kings until He comes to start The Millennial Rule of God's Kingdom on earth (Daniel 4). This occurs when The Gentile Rule is concluded as Daniel prophesied.

As Priest and King, Melchizedek offered sacrifices for sins and forgiveness. He will conquer all of God's enemies, "*Then comes the end, when he shall delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule [human and angelic] and all authority and power [God given]. For he must reign [as King of kings], till he has put all enemies under his feet [footstool]. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death*" (I Corinthians 15:24-26). Christ came to restore what was lost – "*God's Sabbath rest*" (Matthew 18:11).

What does Jesus do when He destroys all of God's enemies including death? He returns The Kingdom to God which was the inheritance He was given. Without an inheritance He had the right to take tithes because He, completely, fulfilled His Melchizedek Priesthood. This should be so revealing to you.

Babylon (human rule) never works because human nature always gets in the way, such as committing fornication with other so-called gods and forgetting The One God and Father of all who created everything. Whatever the human mind imagines (deciding what is

good and evil) will, ultimately, lead to death. That is why Christ tells His people – the remnant of Israel and the multitude of Gentiles, “*Come out of her, my people*” (Revelation 18:4). He wants you to come out and change your human nature.

## CHAPTER 7

### A PLACE OF SAFETY

When The Gentiles were ruling (without God) they finally did away with any semblance of following God's ways. The world tends toward following human science and human reasonings instead of God. What must God's people do?

#### FROM NOAH TO ABRAHAM

The Days of Noah (just before the flood) are returning to the world, "*The beginning looks like the end.*" At The Tower of Babel God gave them over to have a reprobate mind, "*And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind [opposed], to do those things which are not convenient*" (Romans 1:28). The Greek meaning for "*convenient*" is defined as "*reaching,*" or "*searching by experimenting.*" Where do Christians look for the truth?

Humans with their human nature no longer look to The Word of God for truth (John 17:17). Christ said, "*finding the truth becomes a pursuit without an end.*" "*Who changed the truth of God into a lie and worshipped and served [pursued] the creature more than the creator, who is blessed [with all goodness] forever. Amen*" (Romans 1:25).

Paul did not say they did not know of God because they did. However, they worshipped God and sought to serve Him in what ever way they wanted to. Their religious denominations varied according to what each believed as the truth. Each chose the church of their choice. That is why God warned those at The Tower of Babel that nothing would be restrained from them as to what their imaginations could conceive.

God had to slow down their confusion. (Request the free book, *Satan's Image*). Left to themselves, in time, war would be inevitable. Each believing, they know what is the only truth.

Your loving Father allowed mankind to live, nearly, a thousand years and in all that time they never conquered wickedness (Genesis 6)! He, then, had no choice, but to start over again by flooding the world. This flooding produced "*a baptism*" which was to allow them to be resurrected in the future.

In The Land of Shinar, once again the human society was beginning to revert to their old ways, at The Tower of Babel. He had to *wound* the "beast of human nature." God had to give humanity "*time*" for those who would repent of the folly of human reason and logic. God's first step to offer Salvation was to reproduce Himself with a future Promised Seed (Genesis 1:26). So, Christ as His First Begotten Son, Jesus was born (Genesis 3:15). "*The beginning*" was once again to be "*the end.*"

Abraham was the first human, who lived in Babylon,

close to obey God's voice, rather than be a part of the society he lived in (Genesis 26:5).

His father, Terah, was a Babylonian Priest, who believed in many gods, just as the rest of the population. They worshipped many gods according to *the majority* of the people. Every city had their own "*chief god*" or "*savior*."

Their King/Priest ruled over religion and civil life as their deliverer and security. Walls were erected to keep out false education, or other gods. Guests who were peaceful could engage in commerce and trade. All immigrants were regarded as enemies. Unlike today, no illegal immigrants were permitted.

Like ancient Troy some tried, by fraud, to build a Trojan Horse to immigrate by seemingly peaceful means. Pretty much like today where "*the have nots*" illegally change the laws to steal portions of "*the way of life of the haves*." This is the story of mankind when, God leaves cities and countries to themselves for (survival). Abraham found himself in such a place in The City of Ur.

Ur was a great religious and commercial center. Education was the best in the known world. Abraham was of noble birth – his father was a well-known Priest. Abraham received the world's foremost education in religion and the disciplines of being a successful leader.

In this Babylon, Abraham chose to obey The One True God and Father of all things. God was known as The

**SkyGod who lived in the heavens. *Earthly saviors and gods* were the peoples' deliverers, and protectors for a civil society.**

### **LIFE AND SAFETY**

**Climate change, famines and wars uprooted civilizations, as the struggle for human existence continued. The cursed world was no Garden of Eden, especially, without God as their protector and life giver.**

**The greatest invention by mankind was to have a savior who could rule a civil society having safety and prosperity. Some even accepted tyrants and were willing to become servants of those lords. "*Lords were the nobility*" because they were viewed as "*the promised seed*" who was to come. Many leaders became the people's saviors claiming to be gods. Very similar to the elites in this contemporary world.**

**Religion, ideologies, philosophies and just power-hungry dictators sooner, or later, believe their own lie and status symbols in a community. Slavery becomes a way of life until absolute power is achieved by these leaders. Life becomes a drudgery because although humans continue to be creative – their free choice is gone. From the time of The Garden of Eden to The Tower of Babel, people could escape their heritage by fleeing into a wilderness. A wilderness, though unknown, allowed humans the freedom to think, reason and live life as each individual chooses. Abraham was told by God to leave Ur with his family to settle in Haran (present-day Turkey). His nation of Babylon was**

experiencing a drought which brought famine. Civil unrest was destined to follow. God always tells His people to leave before an impending doom. Once in Haran, God because of Abraham's continual obedience to Him, told Abraham to take his wife, children and his brother's son, Lot, and move to *a new promised land*. Abraham, as always, obeyed. When he arrived in Bethel where God promised him all the land, forever, it was Abraham who named the town Bethel (God's House and was once called Luz). This Land of Canaan had become so violent with The Amorite Tribes that God was ready to give this land to Abraham. (Read Genesis 12 to 25).

When Isaac was born, Abraham's cardinal test of *faith* was to sacrifice his only legal son, Isaac. Isaac had been a miraculous birth for Abraham.

Once again, *faithful* Abraham was willing to obey, but God interceded. Through an angel, Abraham was told he, and his family, including the entire future world, by his seed, would be blessed. This seed was singularly foretelling the human genealogy of The True Messiah. The promise, contractually, was an *Eternal Covenant* with God. This *promised seed* was to be a blessing to the whole world – forever. A restored Garden of Eden was to follow. The end would be the same beginning in God's House of Paradise.

This was a guaranteed prophecy to come to pass, and was based upon *faith* and was conditional.

The free choosing between the two trees:



- 1) Those *faithful* in following God.
- 2) Those serving their own “god” – themselves.

**God’s *covenant* with Abraham and his children were to keep them in safety, forever.**

## CHAPTER 8

### PURPOSE OF GOD'S WILDERNESS

God is full of love, even when He has to punish His children, *“I am the LORD and there is none else [no other god], there is no God beside me: I guided you [Israel], though you have not known me: That they [Israel] may know from the rising of the sun and from the west [around the world], that there is none beside me. I am the LORD [JHVH] and there is none else. I form the light and create darkness: I make peace and create evil: I the Lord do all these things”* (Isaiah 45:5-7).

#### GOD CORRECTS HIS CHILDREN

*“The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all. A prudent [careful] man foresees the evil and hides himself: but the simple pass on and are punished. By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches and honour and life. Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward [self right]: he that does keep his soul [life] shall be far from them. Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it”* (Proverbs 22:2-6).

God is the one who knows your heart and desires. Depending upon what you need to learn, God will punish

**you for your own good. God tells you He created the darkness (unknown), including, evil (Isaiah 45). “*Evil*” in Hebrews means “*harm, pain, suffering and death.*”**

**Your whole life experiences are needed from childhood to old age and is used by God as a learning tool for your maturity. Even a place of safety is included in your life’s experience. What is *the place of safety* during hard times and hostility?**

### **THREE AREAS OF LIFE**

**An established community is created for security, pleasure and jobs. A city grows from this financial *hub of safety* and security by sheer numbers. People from outlying areas want to be part of a metropolitan area. Beyond are the farmers, ranchers and small towns to service those growing food and meat for consumption of those in the city. The last outpost for mankind is the undeveloped wilderness. Absolute freedom from human restriction is possible, but protection from wild animals and criminals is problematic. When an area is open and free – security is a concern.**

**When people dwell together in metropolitan areas individual security can be a hindrance to human liberty. As long as civil law is maintained, freedom of loss is available. Police or, even, military protection, if need be, is provided and maintained. A moral and strong judicial system preserve civil liberties and life can be good.**

**Once weather, famine and food supply is lost, then se-**

curity and survival becomes an issue. God tells His people to leave for a place of safety.

As long as a wilderness with vast places to hide, and people's needs are available, those escaping can find some relative safety. Throughout history these three areas are places for human dwelling. When life's survival is critical it is time to flee. A prudent (careful and wise) man foretells, when evil is growing and the time to flee is at hand. The wilderness, being the last outpost, the prudent live and can survive on their own.

Hunting, fishing and learning what wild plants and berries are edible, become a way of life for the pioneers and their families. When one flees and is close to God, they look to Him for life's needs and security.

When Israel went into the wilderness, they cried out ten times for God to help. Each time God intervened and saved them, but, it was never good enough. They continually complained. You are about to find out, historically, God changes the wilderness of safety every time, necessary to leave civilization.

### HISTORICAL PLACES OF SAFETY

Those people of God who, continually are *spiritually* growing, to be like Christ, are those who flee to a place of safety. Others, who *only* keep God's *Commandments* in the letter, will be part of *The Coming Tribulation*.

Any civil society who becomes so immoral that exis-

tence becomes perilous, God will have them removed from the land. This occurred to those at The Tower of Babel, the first Babylonian Empire.

Assyria conquered them, then, Neo-Babylon under Nebuchadnezzar, followed by Media Persia, then Alexander, The Great of The Greco Macedonians and, finally, Rome. These were the four ruling kingdoms of the world when The Messiah was to come (Daniel 2:44).

### CONSTANTINE TO THE AMERICAS

As long as large wildernesses existed, God's people had a place of safety where God would care for them, *“And to the woman [Church – Christ's bride] were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time and times and half a time from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water [people] as a flood after the woman [Bride] that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood [martyred]. And the earth [wilderness] helped the woman and the earth opened her mouth and swallowed [lost] up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth [by deceit]. And the dragon was wroth [like a lion] with the woman and went to make war [third war] with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments [in the letter] of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ”* (Revelation 12:14-17).

This is the prophecy and future of God's people, *the saints* who are The Bride and *the faithful*. Those

not growing, *spiritually*, but keep God's *Commandments*, will have to go through the final time of The Tribulation.

During Constantine's day, God's people fled to Europe in The Dark Ages and then from Europe to England and, finally, to America, both South and North.

The world, today, has very little usable physical wilderness left, as it gets over-populated. The elites of the earth and the super-rich, *being greedy*, seek ways to depopulate the world by false compassionate reasons, like abortions and lack of help for the elderly. Then, there is the homosexual promotion. In this way, they have the will to have more for themselves.

They need enough people to buy and sell, to maintain and grow with their wealth and power, so cutting the world's population is the answer. The poor will always pay the price.

The powerful of the world use human reason, and science, as the tool to dissipate, and control society based upon compassion. They complain the poor are victims when in reality the poor are the target so they can gain worldwide control. The time of the anti-Christ is near and there will be nowhere to run.

Either God's people, earnestly, seek God and The Savior – live by every Word of God. If not, they will witness Christ during The Tribulation. It is God and Christ as *the rock* for safety, or they will have to endure martyrdom. God at this juncture intervenes

on behalf of His children with the seven last plagues, *“And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God”* (Revelation 15:1). *“And I saw as it were a sea of glass [mirror] mingled with fire [tribulation]: and them that had gotten victory over the beast [Bride – place of safety] and over his image [government] and over his mark and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass [prophecy] having the harps of God”* (Revelation 15:2).

**The End of Days for this world will be in darkness and will be cursed. You will be nearing “*the end*” which will be a “*new beginning*.”**

## CHAPTER 9

### THE ROOT AND THE MORNING STAR

*“I, Jesus, have sent mine angel to testify [witness] to you [The Seven Churches and the 144,000] these things in the churches, I am the root and the offspring of David and the bright and morning star”* (Revelation 22:16). Christ is a root, Son of King David and the bright and morning star. What does He mean? This message is to His seven churches and the overseeing angels.

#### THE SEVEN CHURCHES

Jude, Christ’s brother warns the *faithful*, *“Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write to you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write to you and exhort [plead] you that you should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered to the saints [Bride]”* (Jude 1:3).

*The Book of Revelation* is, appropriately, placed in *The Bible* since the *spiritual condition* of God’s people was in chaos. They were filled with corruption of the truth. Only one of the seven churches had achieved *spiritual riches*, *“And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things said the first and last, which was dead and is alive; I know your works and tribulation and poverty (but you are rich) and I know the blas-*



*phemy of them which say they are Jews and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan”* (Revelation 2:8-9).

Why were they poor? Because they had been persecuted and martyred (Revelation 2:9-10). Everything they had, was taken from them. That is why Jesus said, they will receive a crown (Queen-Bride) of life (eternity). This is exactly what Christ told His Disciples. “*And everyone that has forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father or mother, or wife or children, or lands, for my names sake shall receive an hundred-fold and shall inherit everlasting life*” (Matthew 19:29).

True wealth and riches are only real when it is forever – both physically and *spiritually*. Human riches is nothing more than vanity, because when a person dies, everything is lost. Everyone is only renting all the physical things they have. True wealth and riches from God’s will, always, last, eternally.

## WORD OF GOD

When Jesus, as The Son of Man (flesh-human), became The Word of God, at His birth, by God’s Holy Spirit possessed all The Words of God. Not His human words, but He actually had His Father’s mind, as Paul told you, “*Let this mind be in you* [Christians], *which was also in Christ Jesus*” (Philippians 2:5). Whose mind did Christ have? Paul writes, “*Who, being in the form of God, thought* [his mind] *it not robbery to be equal* [like God] *with God*” (Philippians 2:6). Christ, from birth, had God’s mind and, therefore, every thought of Jesus was actually God’s thoughts and mind. Jesus

was The Word of God and, therefore, did The Work of God.

It was God doing the work “In Christ” just as *Christ* is doing the work “In You” by God’s Holy Spirit.

Actually, it is God, Himself doing His work in Jesus and you, by His Holy Spirit. Here is what Jesus concluded in His prayer before being crucified, “*Sanctify them through your truth: your word is truth*” (John 17:17).

Christ admitted it was God, Himself who sanctified His Disciples just like He had been sanctified from birth, “*That they all may be one; as you, Father, are in me and I in you, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that you have sent me*” (John 17:21).

Do you understand? It is not Jesus doing “*the work*” or you. It is God who is doing His own work. Christ and all God’s people are like a theophany, “God – In You.” That is Jesus was Immanuel, God with us.

Remember, in the beginning, God created the entire universe, the heavens, the earth and everything in it. Therefore, “*the creation*” was and is God’s work and no one else’s. That is why God rested on The Seventh Day and when He rested the day became Holy. God’s Seventh Day was Holy because everything was good with no sin.

Only God is good and, therefore, everything He made was good (Genesis 1:31). Everything created is of God.

**That is the reason The Ancients made the mistake of worshipping *the creation* instead of God (Romans 1). Everything God creates is good.**

**At the end of human time, Jesus will destroy all of God's enemies, death being the last. Then, Jesus will give back His Father's inheritance, so God will be "All in All" (I Corinthians 15:28).**

**This is what The Holy Day – The Jubilee, is when, after every fifty years, a person must return the property to the original owner. This Holy Day is a witness, or prophecy, showing The Time of The New Heavens and The New Earth.**

**From Genesis to Revelation it is God doing the work. The entire universe and everything in it, is a theophany (God – In All). Do not make the same mistake, as The Ancients and worship *the creation* instead of God, who did the creating. That is when Jesus returns the inheritance to The Father who really did all the work. This is called a Jubilee.**

#### **ANSWER TO THE MYSTERY OF GOD**

**"*Christ – In You*" is the answer to God's mystery (Colossians 1:27). "*Christ – In You*" is the one, personally, doing The Work of God. Christ, as firstborn, and everyone in His order, all have God doing the work "*In Them*" through His Holy Spirit. You are all to be Sons of God like your elder brother – Jesus (I Corinthians 15:23). The Tree of Life (eternity) is God who is the root. Only God has life (John 5:16). Christ said**

that life (eternal) was given to Him at His Resurrection. The same happens to you, now, through “*Christ – In You*” who resurrects you at The First Resurrection, as the bride-to-be, or it will be in The Second Resurrection.

God is the root and genesis of The Tree of Life by God’s Holy Spirit. God is, also, the genesis of being “*the light bringer, the bright and morning star,*” as well as the beginning of King David’s genealogy through Adam and Eve (Luke 3:23-28). Christ’s spirit God’s Holy Spirit was “The Root” before David was born.

Eve, as the mother of all living (a queen), is the line Christ came from (Luke 3 and Genesis 3:20). God was The Creator and The Ancient of Days who has the power to create all mankind. He was, and is, your family Elder – The Ancient of Days.

Since Eve, initially, was from Adam and all living, the genealogy comes through the mother. Mary, Christ’s human mother, gave The Son of Man His human lineage. Christ inherited all things from God and His Holy Spirit.

God has only light, or life and “*In Him*” is no darkness, or death (I John 1:5). God is not of the dead – only of the living (Matthew 22:32). There is no death (nothingness) in God and, therefore, He, only, has life to give. Darkness is not death. It is only the state of not knowing. Light gives wisdom and understanding. God created darkness but did not create death. He is only a God of the living.

**Once Jesus, by inheritance, received God's Holy Spirit (Luke 1:35) He, was God's First Begotten Son (Hebrews 1:1-4). Jesus received all of God's "words" (all of God's mind and thoughts) by The Holy Spirit and was the root of The Tree of Life. He was, also, of King David's genealogy through Eve, the mother of all living, then to Mary as The Son of Man going back to Adam and, then, to God. So, besides being The Root, The Light Bringer (truth) He was, also, from the line of King David. That is why He told The Pharisees, He was before David (*genealogically*).**

**From "*The Beginning*," God as Alpha and Omega is, also, "*The End*." God, your Father created everything and will always create through His Son, The Christ.**

**Both God and your Messiah are The Alpha and The Omega and *The Beginning*. God, in all cases is The One doing the work.**

## CHAPTER 10

### ALL THINGS NEW

**You may ask if more books and chapters are going to be added to *The Bible* after *The Book of Revelation*. To answer, you need to know what occurs in The New Heavens and on The New Earth.**

#### THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT

**Jesus said you cannot be in The Kingdom of God unless you are born again by The Spirit and water (John 3:3,5). That is why your Messiah, when baptized by John, The Baptist, replied, “*Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becomes us to fulfill all righteousness*” (John 3:15).**

**Even though Christ was filled with God’s Holy Spirit from birth, He was baptized to show the path to Eternal Life. Baptism by water, reveals one’s free choice to change their mind and how one thinks. It is literally, a new birth. You come up out of the water in Baptism to become like Christ and God. Receiving God’s Holy Spirit leads you to The Truth of God’s Word (John 15:26). To be born again, in The Spirit, one must receive God’s Holy Spirit, which is God’s truth (John 17:17).**

**Christ is The Author of your Salvation and, therefore,**

had to set *the path*, or *the way* to God's *righteousness*. Babylon is a physical form of your human nature, not knowing good and evil. Coming out of Babylon, you will receive a new mind, which is God's and Christ's, by The Holy Spirit, "*For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God*" (Romans 8:14).

Since the destruction of The Temple of God in 70 A.D., God wants you to worship Him, *spiritually* (John 4). To worship God's Spirit, you must have "God's Holy Spirit – In You." Then, you become one of God's sons, being taught by your Father.

### END OF DAYS

One prophecy states, "*And they that be wise shall shine [give light] as the brightness of the firmament [sky]; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars [shining] for ever and ever*" (Daniel 12:3).

At The End of Days or darkness upon the earth, a plethora of God's witnesses around the world will shine as lights bringing The Truth of God.

The Apostle Paul describes this time clearly and its results, "*Then comes the end [Babylon], when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down [conquered] all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he has put all enemies under his feet [footstool]. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death*" (I Corinthians 15:24-26). After The Millennial Rule ends with the defeat of Gog and Magog (the unruly ones) will be The Time

of The White Throne Judgment. This concludes “*the last days of darkness*” when Christ separates the sheep from the goats. The sheep enter The Kingdom of God and the goats go kicking and bucking into The Lake of Fire. (Request the free book, *Lake of Fire – The Judgment*). Death is ended with the flesh being destroyed in The Lake of Fire, “*O death, where is your sting? O grave, where is your victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ*” (I Corinthians 15:55-57).

The end of human days, in its darkness of Babylon, terminates with The Lake of Fire (Revelation 20). Death is destroyed, but even more important – there are no more graves. Victory, as Paul revealed, is the end of death for everyone. This includes all sinners (I Corinthians 13). The Lake of Fire purges sin while the sinner is made pure (Isaiah 6:6-7). There are no more graves. What happens?

### GOD ALL IN ALL

With all of God’s enemies being destroyed, including death, what happens next? “*For he has put all things under his feet [earth a footstool]. But when he said all things are put under him, it is manifest [made known] that he is expected, which did put all things under him. And when all things shall be subdued [even death] to him, then shall the Son also himself be subject to him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all*” (I Corinthians 15:27-28). Do you understand what Paul just told you?



Christ cannot turn over The Kingdom of God, and all He had inherited, until death is gone and no graves are left. No one can be left dead, all must become alive “In Christ,” “*For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive*” (I Corinthians 15:22). This is conditional since “all” in Greek grammar means “*the heirest*” in the subjunctive mood. “All” cannot come to pass until “*all conditions*” are fulfilled. God’s plan is perfect, but He always allows free choice.

The prophecy comes out, “*But every man in his own [personal] order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ’s [Bride] at his coming*” (I Corinthians 15:23).

There is an order specified for every man to be saved “*In Christ.*” The First Resurrection is Christ’s Bride to become His wife and The Second Resurrection is in the final, last or End of Days with all to be resurrected including the just and the unjust.

“*The just*” enter God’s kingdom and the rest (the goats) go into The Lake of Fire which purges all their sins. Finally, all death and graves are defeated and Christ is victorious over death and the grave. They will be the final enemies of God, “*So also is the resurrection of the dead [everyone]. It is sown [begins] in corruption [death]; it is raised in incorruption; It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: It is sown a natural [human] body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body*” (I Corinthians 15:42-44). Quite clear. Everyone will be purged by fire and will

destroy the flesh (human nature). Only The Spirit will remain (Ecclesiastes 12).

When the dead are resurrected in their human bodies, they are judged and there will be some who go into The Kingdom, while others go into The Lake of Fire. Those going into The Lake of Fire are destroyed as humans; only their *spiritual bodies* are left. There is no more sin because no more flesh exists. Once the flesh is destroyed, sin is, therefore, destroyed. You are, then, *sinless* and *clean*.

John, The Baptist told you there are two types of baptism, “*I indeed baptize you with water to repentance: but he that comes after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire*” (Matthew 3:11). Do you get it?

Both *water* and *fire* are forms of baptisms. Water baptism is the cleansing of the body while fire purges the body. *The water baptism* is a process of cleansing, a person from a sick, dying human body, as a process from death to Eternal Life (Romans 6:2-4). *Fire*, instantly, purges your sins by the destruction of the entire human body (Isaiah 6). Sin can no longer reign over you and you, then, can *spiritually* grow like Christ.

You are ready to conclude this nonfiction story as to why Jesus, as King of Kings, returns God’s Kingdom to God, “*And when all things [enemies even death] shall be subdued to him, then shall the Son also himself be*

*subject to him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all*" (I Corinthians 15:28). **Why?**

**After Christ, as God's First Begotten Son, and God's Heir returns, all He inherited from The Father, Jesus gives The Kingdom Rule back to God. So God once again is "*the beginning*" and The One who has done the work.**

**Christ said, "*Verily, verily I say to you, the Son can do nothing of himself, but what he sees the Father do: for what things soever he does, these also does the Son likewise*" (John 5:19).**

**Jesus, a human Son of Man could do nothing, not a single miracle. It was The Father, God who did all the miracles. How? By God's Holy Spirit which is God's power, love and sound mind (II Timothy 1:7).**

**It is always "God – In Christ" who is the exact image of God (Hebrews 1:1-2). Now, as God, His Son, Jesus is "*Christ – In You*" to be like The One True God.**

**God has done all the work through Christ, and He is to be "In You" by the same Holy Spirit. All of God's work continues under The New Heavens and on The New Earth. God will make all things "*new.*"**

## CHAPTER 11

### GOD IS ALL IN ALL

In the beginning, only, God existed and there was nothing else. There wasn't any space. God had created space and called it "*darkness.*" The most ancient civilization known as The Sumerians called "*darkness*" – "*the god demiurge.*" "*Demi*" is "*small*" and "*urge*" is "*gravity.*" They rationalized since this "*god*" (although a man-made "*god*" to them) came from The Almighty God almost anything was considered "*divine.*" Why did God make space full of darkness?

### LIGHT IS GOOD

When God created the earth it was without form (land-mass) and chaotic. How did it become chaotic? Darkness was upon the face of the deep. The entire earth was covered with water and since God first created space in darkness, there was no atmosphere on most of these planets. God, as yet, did not make a canopy of protection around the earth. The canopy did not occur until the second day. The evening and morning on earth became the first day (Genesis 1:2, 5, and 8).

These were not twenty-four-hour days – as "*a day*" is known today. In Hebrew, a day means "*from night to day,*" regardless of time. Mankind's idea of earthly

time could not have started before the fourth day. It was when God made the other stars (galaxies) and planets. So, before the fourth day – *time* was measured from darkness (space) to the beginning of light. On earth, God made two great lights to separate the night and day. God saw when He said, “*let there be light and it was good.*” You could not see in darkness, so when you could see in the light, naturally, was very good (Genesis 1:3-4 and 1:14-19).

Over and over, when teaching the people as a whole – His followers and The Disciples, Jesus said, “*if you have eyes to see and ears to hear then you will understand.*” He concludes, “*You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick [menorah]; and it gives light to all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in heaven*” (Matthew 5:14-16).

What are the good works? He just completed The Beatitudes in Matthew 5:1-12. He listed all the rewards which will be given to everyone. This is not a religious teaching, as much as an educational teaching. That is why He called His followers “Disciples.” These individuals were willing “to learn.” “*Doctrine*” was not “*primary*,” but concentrated on good works so you could be rewarded after your resurrection.

### GOD’S SABBATH REST

“*There remains therefore a rest to the people of God*”

(Hebrews 4:9). “*Rest*” in Greek defines “*Sabbatise*” not a Sabbath. A “*Sabbatise*” is not a day but “*a quality of life.*”

A Sabbath Day of Rest is a shadow, or a prophecy of future happenings, yet unseen (Colossians 2:14-16). A day, The Seventh Day Sabbath, refers to “*a time of rest.*” *The Ten Commandments* declares this Sabbath Day Rest pictures God’s rest from the work He did. Always remember, only God did the work (Exodus 20:11).

This “*rest*” in The House and The Garden of God gives you the reason God rested. On the end of The Sixth Day, God saw all the works He did and declared, “*And God saw everything He had made and, behold, it was very good*” (Genesis 1:31). God’s work was perfect. Since God knows everything, only He knows what is “*good*” or not (Matthew 19). You have found, Jesus, said no human is good – only God. Goodness never harms anyone at all. That is perfection. When God allows evil to permeate and allows *pain* or *suffering*, it always is for a loving reason from a loving Father. After the conclusion of the pain, there comes a *righteousness* bringing *peace* (Hebrews 12:11).

### THE HEART OF THE MATTER

Humans tend to judge crimes by degrees. Mankind, also, judges every type of sin. *The Law of Moses* was designed for criminals, but breaking any part of *The Law*, made a person guilty of breaking the *entire* Law (James 2:10). Anything “*less than perfection is sin.*”

**Any harm which causes death is never acceptable to God. You must end in perfection, eventually, to be like God. A guaranteed Eternal Paradise can never be assured until you become like God (Matthew 5:48).**

**Harm, pain and suffering can help you become aware of the limitations of your human condition. It may be for your good, and begin to lead you to perfection when you look to God. Then, as you grow, God will be able to entrust you with Eternal Life, “*Train up a child the way he should go and when he is old [mature] he will not depart from it*” (Proverbs 22:6).**

***The Law of Moses* was given for training unconverted criminals to become peaceful. Severe penalties, such as “*an eye for an eye,*” or even “*death,*” to stop murder is one of God’s tools (I Timothy 1:7-10). It cannot eradicate murder, but it can be a partial hindrance to stop the murderers from future killings.**

**The Magnified Law has more honor because it actually changes human nature to become perfect. *The Old Covenant* was designed for the immature. *The New Covenant* was designed to keep working with you, magnifying *The Law* in your inner being, allow you to always make the right choice – leading to no perfection. One is temporary, *The Old Covenant* because you end and die. *The New Covenant* is *spiritual*, because you have Eternal Life.**

## **GODLY REPRODUCTION**

**Jesus, clearly, told you not to call anyone “*Father.*”**

**The entire world only has one Father and that Father is your Heavenly Father (Matthew 23:9). When a son is born, is when a father reproduces himself. The son, when grown to maturity, inherits all the work the father had done. An estate, is what is left of the father's work. Taking any estate from a family is the ultimate crime.**

**God has given Himself the job to reproduce Himself through each human who was born, or will be born. It is God's method of sexual cohabitation. Physical sex passes on to the son from sperm of the father. Godly sperm is God's Holy Spirit, the very seed of God, just like botanical seeds reproducing themselves. It is the sperm of the man which decides gender. The woman furnishes nourishment and growth for the baby to be born. The fetus is not the woman's body but the one who's seed gives life, the fathers.**

**So it is with God. Homo sapiens, as Adam and Eve, had "God – In Them" by the breath of life, "*Ruach*" (in Hebrew) "*gave intelligent understanding*" to Homo sapiens (Job 32:8). The final nourishment was God's Holy Spirit as Jesus received. Christ from birth received God's Holy Spirit in full measure. He was God's True, First Begotten Son (Luke 1:35). You were born of two physical parents and must be adopted by God. Then, through His Holy Spirit you are to mature to become The Word of God (Ephesians 1). This is how God procreates Himself.**

**Your physical lives are temporary, to become full grown babies from The Father's bosom. God is male**



but, also, female, just like Eve, who came from Adam's bone and flesh, "*What God has joined together, man shall not put asunder or destroy.*" That is Godly reproduction. Not by a human marriage but a *spiritual* marriage.

### GOD IS ALL IN ALL

*"The end" is "the beginning."* From Genesis to *The Book of Revelation*, God is doing the work and no one else. Jesus was able to do His Father's will and spoke God's words by The Power of God's Holy Spirit (John 5-7). The Holy Spirit is all of God's power, love and God's sound mind (full of wisdom). This is what was lost in The Garden of Eden – The Tree of Life.

In the future (under The New Heaven and on The New Earth), God is now working on making everything new, have no pain and no more sorrow. "*Sin*" will have been purged by "The Lake of Fire." Human nature no longer will be a problem since everyone will have repented and would have become "*spirits.*" God, Himself, with Jesus will make everything new.

Christ's Bride, His Wife – New Jerusalem (The Mother of All) nourishes everyone under The New Heavens and on The New Earth by God's Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is contained in "*the river of waters*" covering The New Earth, for anyone, who is thirsty and wants to drink.

When God is on this earth, free choice and liberty for all will be eternal (Revelation 22:17). Here is what

God and Christ will be doing as The Alpha and The Omega. Both are God and worshipped in The Temple. They are The Temple or Holy Ones. The wife is “*a saint*” – “*helion*” and in Greek means “*A Holy One*” (Revelation 21:22).

The Guests to The Wedding Feast, God’s Rest, are “*the faithful ones*” growing in their glory, annually (Revelation 21:24). *The rest* must still grow, *spiritually*, and mature to be like Christ. They are not permitted to enter New Jerusalem, God’s House and Temple till they are *faithful* and begin to grow towards becoming Holy Ones as “*the saints*” (Revelation 22:14-15).

The criminals will, also eventually, be repentant, but will need to *spiritually* grow in God’s *prison*. The word “*tartaroo*” in Greek is in “*outer darkness.*” Those *in outer darkness* with no light from New Jerusalem, will dwell in the extremity of God’s creation. There, they will drink of the healing waters which restores, and heals everyone so they can be given a perfect mind with perfect health. God’s *will* and *purpose* is to make all things new, “*And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former [old universe] things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said to me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And he said to me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to him that is athirst [outer darkness] of the fountain of the water of life [Holy Spirit] freely. He that overcomes [patience] shall inherit all things; and*

*I will be his God and he shall be my son [like Christ]”*  
(Revelation 21:4-7).

**Those who have their part in The Lake of Fire, cannot be God’s sons until they freely drink of The Fountain of Life under The New Heavens and on The New Earth (Revelation 21:8). The New Heaven and New Earth will complete God’s reproductive process. Jesus, as The Word of God, came to save the whole world (I John 4:13-14).**

*The end, is the beginning, since God consists of both The Alpha and The Omega. All that has been created is from God (Romans 1:20). God, as The Godhead, is everything that was, is, and will be. “The end” and “the beginning” are what God is. He is “All In All” – everything that ever was, or can be.*

**Since *the beginning* and *the end* comprises God, The Father, He will always be in everyone – “All In All.” Without Him, nothing can exist. The end is the beginning which will continue, forever, in The Rest of God (His House). This was The Plan of God, from the very beginning, and you have been invited to be a member of His family, and live forever and ever. If there was ever a time to pinch yourself – this should be “*the time.*”**

**REVELATION  
AND THE  
QUEEN OF  
HEAVEN**

**END TIME – VOL. XII**

**PART 4**

**BY  
ART MOKAROW**

## Copyright Pending – *REVELATION AND THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN*

### Puzzles – Vol. I

God's Puzzle Solved

God's Puzzle Completed

The Mystery of God

Prophecy Is Cyclical

God's Mystery Fulfilled

### Image – Vol. II

Sons Of God

The Magi And Christ's Birth

Jesus, The Son Of Man

Testimony Of The Messiah

### Babylon – Vol. III

What Is Babylon?

What Is Slavery?

The Eighth Head Of The Beast

The Ten Lost Tribes

The Mark Of The Beast

What Is Idolatry?

### Complete Story – Vol. IV

What Is A Marriage

Lake Of Fire – The Judgment

God's Three Covenants

What God Joins Together

God's Hidden Vail

Heaven On Earth

The Little Book

### Testimony – Vol. V

Is The Bible Inspired?

The Goodness Of God's Law

The True Churches Of God

Paul's Religion

### Temple – Vol. VI

History Of God's Law

The Christians Sabbath

Who Is God?

The Temple Of God

### Deception – Vol. VII

God's Old And New Covenant

What's It All About?

Morality And Economics

Satan's Deception

### Worship – Vol. VIII

God's Work

The Original Bible

Discovering God

Faith With Works

God's Plan Of Salvation

Spiritual Growth

Faith That Saves

### Prophecy – Vol. IX

Revelation Uncovered

The Great Apostasy

God's Story

History Of Revelation

### Teaching – Vol. X

The Wisdom Of Jesus And Solomon

God's School

God's Science Vs. Human Science

### Works – Vol. XI

What Is Man?

Morality – Pathway To Economic Prosperity

Don't Bury Your Talents

God's Work Vs. Man's Work

### End Time – Vol. XII

Who Is The Messiah?

Solomon's Temple Pillars

The End Is The Beginning

Revelation And The Queen Of Heaven

God's Gift Of Inheritance

The Silk Road

The Great Falling Away

### Study Tools – Vol. XIII

Who And What Is God's Word?

Chronology Of Christ

Origin Of Baptism

History Of God's House

Bible Study God's Way

Biblical World History

### God's Image – Vol. XIV

Seeking God

God's Free Choice

The Jubilee

All rights reserved. No part of the material protected by this copyright notice may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any informational storage system without written permission from the copyright owner. Printed in The United States of America.

# CONTENTS

|                                    |            |
|------------------------------------|------------|
| <i>PREFACE</i>                     | <i>vii</i> |
| <i>INTRODUCTION</i>                | <i>ix</i>  |
| <b>IN THE BEGINNING</b>            | <b>1</b>   |
| <b>LIKE A NEWBORN BABE</b>         | <b>7</b>   |
| <b>THE WORLD'S CURSE</b>           | <b>13</b>  |
| <b>BABYLON, THE GREAT</b>          | <b>19</b>  |
| <b>ZECHARIAH'S PROPHECY</b>        | <b>25</b>  |
| <b>THE MILLENNIAL REST</b>         | <b>31</b>  |
| <b>THE LAKE OF FIRE</b>            | <b>37</b>  |
| <b>GOD'S KINGDOM</b>               | <b>43</b>  |
| <b>THE RESTORATION</b>             | <b>49</b>  |
| <b>DISPENSATION OF GOD'S REST</b>  | <b>55</b>  |
| <b>"THE BEGINNING" – CONTINUES</b> | <b>61</b>  |
| <b>A NEW EARTH</b>                 | <b>67</b>  |

## PREFACE

Who is The Queen of Heaven? Many faiths worship a Queen of Heaven. Countries such as Egypt, India and Greece believe in a Queen of Heaven. *The Bible* strongly views The Queen of Heaven as *evil*. Jeremiah writes that Judah, in Egypt, was transgressing the word of God concerning idolatry, “*We will surely perform our vows [beliefs] that we have vowed, to burn incense [prayers] to the queen of heaven and to pour out drink offerings [wine] to her; you will surely accomplish your vows*” (Jeremiah 44:25). Here is the attitude of God against Judah, “*Behold, I have sworn by my great name, said the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, the LORD lives*” (Jeremiah 44:26). The Jews in Egypt were worshipping The Queen of Heaven, as the mother of The Lord, which God called an evil act. He warned them, they would be destroyed. Who was this as The Lord’s mother (Jeremiah 44:27)? No money is accepted for this book. You could use any extra funds you have to help the orphans, widows and the hungry. Any comments and criticism will be appreciated. We are all learning the *word* and, through diligent study, are able to help one another. We now offer three new CD’s: 1) Vol. I - Vol. X; 2) CD containing all other printed books; and 3) CD containing articles on various religious subjects. All are in PDF format and can be read on your computer. We also have a DVD of Art briefly explaining the 29 published books. We are now working on a DVD which will be an on-going series on Biblical History. The King James version of The Bible is used for all scriptures.

Address: Art Mokarow, P.O. Box 1197, Montgomery, TX 77356

Email: [art@mokarow.com](mailto:art@mokarow.com) (Comments and Questions)

Websites: [www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com](http://www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com) (Free Books can be downloaded)

[www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net](http://www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net) (Christian Articles)

## INTRODUCTION

While in Egypt, God allowed Israel to worship The Queen of Heaven as the mother of The Lord. Why would The Jews worship The Queen of Heaven when they knew there was only One God and none other (Isaiah 46:9)?

Is there really a Queen of Heaven, or is she just a false goddess imagined by human reason? Does *The Bible* prove who is The Queen of Heaven? If so, what purpose does God have to allow His people to pray and worship a false god?

God always allows *free choice* as He did with Adam and Eve to know *good* and *evil*. They ate the fruit of the wrong tree and He stayed with them except they were now on their own to survive and they did lose their Salvation – The Tree of Life.

## TRUTH IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS

Paul wrote, The Jews knew The True God, but decided by *free choice*, to become vain, professing themselves to be wise, but became fools (Romans 1:21-22). In fact, God allowed them to have a reprobate mind because they did not want The Truth of God (Romans 1:28).

Finally, the wrath of God will be on all people who hold, “*The Truth in Unrighteousness*” (Romans 1:18). *Free choice* is the way of God, because He knows you are not willing to learn or change any teaching you have aquired, until you make that decision. You keep doing your human works, but you do not grow in the image of God. Finally, the anger of God takes action



to get your attention to really change. It is called repentance, “*a change of mind.*” When *truth* is wrongly defined and used for a wrong purpose or misapplied, you commit sin and *miss the mark* of the *truth* and *righteousness* of God. You may know “*the truth of a doctrine*” but misuse it, bury it or totally miss its original God-intended purpose. (Request the free book, *Don't Bury Your Talents*).

You can actually know the *truth* of God, but misuse its intended purpose and, thereby, sin. God allows you to go through pain and suffering until He decides, enough. This is, especially, true when causing too much harm to yourself and others. God always punishes for your good which will bring the “*righteousness*” of God, “*For whom the LORD loves he chastens [corrects] and scourges [beats in pain] every son whom he receives*” (Hebrews 12:6). Here is the outcome, “*Now no chastening for the present seems to be joyous, but grievous [painful]: nevertheless afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness to them which are exercised [experienced] thereby*” (Romans 12:11).

## REAL QUEEN OF HEAVEN

Knowing the true, real Queen of Heaven will prove the predestined purpose of God. She leads to the *goodness* of God. Missing the truth of The Queen of Heaven is a sin (Jeremiah 7:18). You must search and pray where God *scripturally* reveals The True Queen of Heaven, so you may grow *spiritually* and have a chance to be made in the *image* of God.

# CHAPTER 1

## IN THE BEGINNING

God said, “*Seek the LORD while He may be found*” (Isaiah 55:6). The introduction for this book explained why this is so important to Salvation. You are ready to discover, the first Queen of Heaven.

### GOD’S PROMISE

After Adam and Eve sinned by eating the fruit of good and evil, this is what the plan of restitution of God was after they ate the wrong fruit, “*And I will put enmity between you and the woman and between your seed [children] and her seed, it shall bruise your head and you shall bruise his heel. To the woman he said, I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your conception; in sorrow you shall bring forth children and your desire shall be to your husband and he shall rule over you*” (Genesis 3:15-16).

For the sin of Eve, her children will bruise the poisonous head of Satan with a future child of hers. Birth will be a painful event for her. She is to be The Mother of All Living – the first human Queen of Heaven (Genesis 3:20).

Eve was the mother of all homo sapiens born from her. All humanity, worldwide, came from Eve. God also

crowned Adam and Eve as nobility, “*And God blessed [anointed] them and God said to them, be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth and subdue [conquer] it: and have dominion [rulership] over the fish of the sea and over every living thing that moves upon the earth*” (Genesis 1:28).

This blessing gave Adam “Kingship” and “Priesthood” over the entire world. Eve, under the control of Adam as provider and protector made her, The Queen of Heaven. They and their children would be nobility with divine origin.

Adam was the world’s first king/priest after The Order of Melchizedek because of his vast power. That is why Paul acknowledges Adam, who was a figure of The Promised Seed to defeat Satan. Adam was the genesis of the future order of The Priesthood of Melchizedek. He was the first King of Salem, or “*shalom*” in Hebrew. He was the king of peace and prosperity. Eve was the first Queen of Heaven ordained by God, just as Adam was ordained by an oath. This priesthood was not genealogical, but each new priest of Melchizedek, was chosen by God Himself.

### A PRIESTHOOD BY OATH

Levi was chosen by genealogy from his father to first-born son. Melchizedek was, specifically, ordained by God each and every time just, Christ was anointed by His Father in heaven, when He was resurrected.

A king was the protector of the faith and the one who

**grants grace and mercy to the guilty, “For every high priest [Levi or Melchizedek] taken from among men [humans] is ordained [appointed] for men [humanity] in things pertaining to God [Gospel], that he may offer both gifts [blessings] and sacrifices for sins” (Hebrews 5:1). The High Priest was a type of Messiah, a Savior.**

**The Melchizedek Priesthood was prophetic, until Christ came and was ordained as The Melchizedek Promised Seed who would bless all nations in the world (Genesis 22:17-18).**

**All previous priest/kings like Adam were figures, or types, of The One Promised Seed who were prepared, as a sacrifice for the sins of the world, “Wherefore when he comes to the world [conditional] he says, *Sacrifice and offering you would not [animal sacrifice ended] but a body [human] have you prepared me*” (Hebrews 10:5).**

**Peter preached on The Day of Pentecost, when this prophecy would be fulfilled, “This Jesus has God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted [anointed] and having received the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he has shed forth this, which you now see and hear. For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he said himself, the LORD said to my LORD, sit you on my right hand, until I make your foes your footstool [conquer]. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God had made that same Jesus, whom you have crucified, both LORD and Christ [the anointed one]” (Acts 2:33-36). Those are the facts. Psalm 110:1-2 is a prophecy**

which Peter preached on The Day of Pentecost. For this reason, Revelation 19:10 tells you, Jesus is The Testimony, or Witness, of the prophecy of The Holy Spirit.

Jesus The Christ is The Anointed High Priest after The Order of Melchizedek, forever. The Priesthood was never created by genealogy, but was given by oath directly from God. Only God by His Holy Spirit was able to make Jesus, The Son of God. Christ was the Son of God from birth. On the other hand, you will become Sons of God through adoption from your human parents (Ephesians 1).

### PROPHECY IS HISTORY

Only God knows the future because He knows hearts and desires of everyone. God has a sound mind full of wisdom. Wisdom can only be lost when you have false desires (Proverbs 18:1-4 and II Timothy 1:7). The Holy Spirit of God is His power, love and a sound mind! God foretells the future by knowing human nature which is Babylon, not knowing *good* and *evil*. Prophecy becomes history, because God knows the human heart, left to make *free choices*, as Adam and Eve.

Mother Eve is "*the mother*" of all humanity. However mankind chooses to decide *good* or *evil* on their own, just as Eve did. Adam and Eve, by the blessing of God, ordained them to rule the world. They were The King and Queen from heaven by God, The Greatest King over all. Adam was the Firstborn Son of God and Eve came out of Adam who was The Queen of Heaven. All

**her children knew these facts. That is why after Cain killed Abel, Eve said God had appointed, or ordained another of her seed (Seth) to replace Abel. Seth became known as The Great Seth and was the Priest of God who was now Melchizedek replacing Adam and Abel. Seth's son Enos with his children began to call upon "*the name of God.*"**

**Genesis 5, beginning with Adam, were the sons of God with Enoch the Prophet of God, concluding with Noah, The Only Preacher of Righteousness left (II Peter 2:5). All these historical truths were passed down after the flood, by Noah, who survived the great flood in the ark with his family. His sons were Japheth, the firstborn, along with Shem and Ham.**

**After the flood, through the sons of Noah, the earth was repopulated. Each son, with their wives, passed on the truth of The Garden of Eden and its royal family. Everyone knew Eve was their mother along with her nobility.??? She was The Queen of Heaven by God, as was her Father. ???**

## CHAPTER 2

### LIKE A NEWBORN BABE

Only the family of Shem followed the preaching of Noah. Shem was Melchizedek and continued as The High Priest of God after The Order of Melchizedek. The children of Japheth and Ham strayed from God. They were on their own with what was taught them concerning The Garden of Eden and its royal divine family. Noah preached this Truth to Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

### GOOD AND EVIL

*Sound, logical* doctrine and *unsound* doctrine, are both mysteries. Unsound doctrine is understanding a fact and using it in a harmful, or unprofitable way, which human science purports. For example, when someone sings with a professional and beautiful voice and, then, through a freak illness can never sing again, that is a sadness, but also – not profitable.

The other error is using nuclear energy without any thought for safety. In the end, radiation would destroy everyone. This is like taking a knife and murdering individuals and everything that is good. Obviously, that would be a false doctrine taught for a wrong purpose. God, in creating you in His own *image*, requires

you have absolute *free choice* with complete liberty. God is reproducing Himself who has complete liberty. God had to allow mankind to live long enough to learn on their own. They had rejected His teachings and finding out the result of their ways. At first, He allowed mankind nearly one-thousand years of existence and they ended up wicked and violent. He had to baptise them by flooding the world. Noah and his family followed the *righteousness* of God and were the only ones saved.

### PARADISE LOST AND SHINAR

If you keep repeating the same task over and over with a wrong result, it might be best to try something new. God understood mankind and their problems. He warned Cain, when he was jealous over Abel's sacrifice, "*And the LORD said to Cain, Why are you wrath [angry]? and why is your countenance fallen [depressed]? If you do well, shall you not be accepted? and if you do not well, sin lies at the door [gate]. And to you shall be his desire and you shall rule [be a master] over him*" (Genesis 4:6-7).

God is more insightful than a psychologist, or psychiatrist. He created you out of clay and gave you a mind, so you could think. What you lack is always having right and good motives, or desires for God and His creation.

God, from the start, understood the outcome of mankind when left to themselves. Homo sapiens believe, they can be good on their own. Impossible! If God



**forced you, or made you perfect from the beginning, you would not be like God. God, therefore, must allow *free choice*, as with Cain, when God knew what he would do.**

**God knew mankind must repeat their actions over and over again to learn the difference between good and evil. This type of learning is called "*Science*." Using computers multiplies your experiences mathematically and accepting a good result, which keeps repeating itself as fact.**

**The difficulty with human science is you may learn what is good, but the question remains: what is the perfect way to use it? Everyone dies before they know. God, who is Eternal, The Ancient of Ages, is the only one who knows how all His creation can do what is good. Only God is *good* and *righteous*. It is either the way of God, your Father, or no way, for mankind to know or learn.**

**The Prophet Isaiah includes how God will save the whole universe. This plan of God is called The Eternal Covenant of God. Scholars call this Covenant by God, The Cosmic Covenant and it is eternal. God claims the heavens and the earth are His and the earth is the footstool of God. God is The King over all, because He is your Chief Servant, as Christ told you. For this reason, Jesus did not think it was robbery to be equal with God and why He chose to be His servant (Philippians 2:5-8).**

**God, The King over all, must set the best example to**

mankind. **Only He can provide every need and security as your Chief Servant, to live in a *Paradise* of peace forever. There is no other way, because He is The Only One God who creates all things (Hebrews 3:4).**

God, then, compares a new baby as a fetus with life, being formed in his mother's womb. God claims He never aborts a fetus with life in it. The mother gives security to the child within her, by keeping it secure and nourishing its growth to be born at maturity which is a guarantee.

The earth is where God chose to complete this perfect birth. Humans are not perfectly mature (God-like) beings.

According to Isaiah, you are still in your mother's womb to mature to perfection. You are not yet born as a Son of God. Christ told you what is necessary for you to be born again (John 3:3), "*Verily, verily, I say to you, except a man be born of water [baptism] and of the Spirit [Holy Spirit] he cannot enter into the kingdom of God*" (John 3:5). Simple.

You must be baptized, die and then, be resurrected, as a mature being, in the exact *image* of God, like Christ (Hebrews 1:3). Humans are not born into The Image of God.

Jesus follows with His next statement which tells you the *flesh* (human body) is *flesh* and the *spirit* is *spirit* (John 3:6). According to Christ, these are not the same.

Individuals are not in the “*image*” of God since He is a “*perfect spirit*” and no human is. You are temporal, while God is Eternal. God is a spirit and needs to be worshipped – “*In Spirit*” (The Holy Spirit of God).

Finally, Christ tells Nicodemus that by comparing physical things to spiritual things, anyone can understand how an individual has to be born again (John 3:12).

Humans are not complete, as are God and *Christ*. Humans are still in their mother’s womb (of the earth), which is dust.

### EVE IS NOT THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN

Eve, is the mother of all living and of noble or kingly birth. She came from Adam as created by God. She is divine and royalty, because God is her Father.

Jesus told Nicodemus *flesh is flesh and spirit is spirit*. Eve is the mother of all born from the earth, or dust. She is the Queen of Heaven of every earthly human born.

She is not your mother of spiritual birth, as Christ said. She is not glorified to be like God until her resurrection, or a new spiritual birth!

Christ, specifically, told you the same thing, “*Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples and said, Behold my mother and my brethren. For whosoever shall do the*

*will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother and sister and mother” (Matthew 12:48-50).*

**Eve is your earthly Queen of Heaven to be followed by many more, but none are your spiritual Queen of Heaven. Many questions arise: Who is Eve? Why do you have so many earthly mothers? Who are these earthly mothers? Why should these mothers be worshipped?**

## CHAPTER 3

### THE WORLD'S CURSE

**You now know why you must be born again by your spiritual mother. Why and how did you get deceived and led astray? Paul tells you simply, what your mistake was.**

### ANGELS AND HUMANS

*The Book of Psalms asks a very important question, “O LORD our LORD, how excellent is your name in all the earth! who has set your glory above your heavens. Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings [newborns] have you ordained [anointed] strength [The Holy Spirit of God] because of your enemies [hostile individuals], that you might still the enemy [death] and the avenger [Satan]. When I consider your heavens, the work of your fingers [molding clay], the moon and the stars, which you have ordained; What is man [flesh], that you are mindful of him? and the son of man [human] that you visit him?” (Psalm 8:1-4).*

**With all the awesome universe that God created, why did God bother with mere man? Originally, man seemed to be made with no purpose as Romans 8:20 testifies. Romans does say that man wonders what is his purpose. But, man does not understand his purpose. Your purpose is to crown you as royalty even though you were initially made a little lower than**

**angels (Psalm 8:5-6). Angels are spirits and, therefore, more powerful. Humans have only a little of the “Spirit of God – In Them.”**

**You are made to rule over everything but, God has willed to do it. How can this be? You are less than angels and have been appointed to die (Hebrews 9:27).**

**You begin as animals, not even knowing your purpose or how you can ever be made rulers of all that God builds? Historically, it is recorded even the angels have been wondering what your purpose was. As the animal kingdom at best, you can only be slaves to do hard work (like a horse, camel or ox).**

### **GOD’S GLORIOUS LIBERTY**

**Humans began as creatures like Neanderthal man or perhaps a big foot, but you are to become Children of God (Romans 8:11). But, the whole creation groaning, in pain and in travail like a newborn in pain in its mother’s womb (Verse 22).**

**To become royalty, as the children of God, is a grueling, long-term process, just as a fetus in a mother’s womb waits to be born whole and with purpose (Romans 8). You are to become like the Son of God, The Christ by adoption from your parents.**

**Being of the animal kingdom and to be born into the glorious form of God as His children is a tortuous process. Some God justifies to be His Sons like Jesus, while others are cursed. Some are glorified to**

**be royalty while others become like the most vicious of animals, a lion, bear, leopard or worse. In time, all will repent, even the cursed after their bodies are destroyed.**

### **THE WORLD'S CURSE**

**You, like any animal, can decide to have liberty, to be in charge of yourselves, or continue as the worst of animals. (Request the free book, *God's Work*). Prophetically, most do not change and only a few enter The Kingdom of God to become royalty as Jesus said (Matthew 7:14). How does it happen?**

**The Prophet of God foretells how most of the world goes astray, even though they know of a coming Savior to make man in the *image* of God (Zechariah 5). The world held the truth of The Coming Messiah in *an unrighteous way*, with its ultimate penalty of sin – death.**

**Zechariah envisions a huge flying roll, like a huge book covering the whole world. The Prophet writes that this scroll is the curse, which covers the whole world. This *world curse* infects all the world who keep sinning. The world is sick and getting sicker day by day (Zechariah 5:1-4). Another vision by Zechariah gives you the *scriptural* answer as to why the world is cursed – because of sin, when he saw an ephah (a huge evil weight). This massive weight covers the entire cursed world (Zechariah 5:6).**

**Amazingly, an added weight is cast into this evil**

weight, much like a woman, throwing a piece of lead in the middle of it. This second woman (Isis or Ishtar) is the cause of all evil. Evil resides within the woman, and she is full of wickedness (Zechariah 5:8).

Then, Zechariah asks the angel, “From where do these two women come?” “*And he said to me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established and set there upon her own base*” (Zechariah 5:11).

Wow! There you have the word of God and the very genesis (beginning) of this world curse. This curse was produced by the children of two women with all the evil and wickedness. Where is The Land of Shinar?

### BABYLON THE GREAT WHORE

Cush, a grandson of Noah, had a son named Nimrod, who was the world’s first emperor in The Land of Shinar (Genesis 10:10). This is the genesis of wickedness and the world curse. Eve, as The Mother of All Living, was considered royalty (born of God).

Eve was the first woman to bring forth mankind. After the flood, her children, by Noah, became the population of the world. This House of God, built in The Land of Shinar, was The Tower of Babel. You have proven “*Babel*” in Hebrew is defined as The Gateway to the House of God, but, only a few would enter. Christ clearly foretold this event (Matthew 7). The problem with The Tower of Babel, as The Gateway to The House of God, was the individual’s human nature. They served many *gods* with different ways to wor-



**ship God (Genesis 11:6). Therefore, many Queens of Heaven are worshipped to this day, but are all human.**

**God confused their language and divided them into many nations and cultures. One nation, Egypt, gave birth to a new Queen of Heaven, by her own claims (called Isis or Ishtar, which is Easter). Like a rabbit (extremely fertile), she spread her belief as The Second Queen of Heaven to the known world. The whole known world now worshipped this second woman, as The New Queen of Heaven.**

**After the flood, she was a new Queen of Heaven, to continue spreading the curse throughout the world. As “*wickedness*” she posed as a stork, with new children, who became very fertile. The new post-flood teaching of the New Queen of Heaven, was free to infiltrate the world with its wickedness and false teaching. The world curse, not only caused the world to sin with its wickedness, but also permeated the philosophy of life for all generations yet to be born.**

**Babylon, The Great Whore who had been wounded by God, but was healed to produce four world-wide empires. All the faiths and religions of the world were founded upon this woman of Egypt as the Queen of Heaven. Each culture called this woman in their own native language.**

## **CHAPTER 4**

### **BABYLON THE GREAT**

**“Babylon” “human nature,” is left without the help of God, or involvement. God saved the population from growing by dividing the languages into many nations. He, also, separated them by continents and islands.**

#### **WAR AND FAMINE**

**The increasing population growth and a multitude of various human gods and saviors, caused a lot of terrorism. All of these grew, exponentially, needing high walled city/states.**

**Horses were trained for military purposes, as part of the latest uses war. City/states had to protect themselves from gods, who insisted they were the king/god, who would save the world. Anti-Christ were born. The fight became a question of who was the strongest savior, as foretold by The Queen of Heaven from Egypt, “Isis.” Famines, also, changed nations.**

#### **DANIEL, THE PROPHET**

**Once The Ten Tribes of Israel followed Baal, they were scattered world-wide through The Assyrian captivity (Amos 9:9). Judah followed suit with the two and a half tribes, by King Nebuchadnezzar of Neo-Babylon.**

**Daniel, The Prophet enters this time period of four great world empires. He was part of The Jewish captivity used, as one of the wise men of Nebuchadnezzar's cabinet. The name "Daniel" is significant prophetically. "Dan" in Hebrew means "one who judges" and it is God. "Dan" and "el" conveys "God judges."**

**This judgment is known world-wide to foretell the future of Babylon, The Great. The beast started at The Tower of Babel, but, finally, was ready with this new Babylon to be a world-wide entity. In its final days, the beast would witness the coming of The Messiah, as The True Savior of The World (Daniel 7:13-14).**

### **THE REMNANT**

**Abraham, alone, with all of the post-flood population, left Babylon with his family from the city of Ur. God told him, so that he obeyed every time the beast's ugly head which showed itself in wars. Of the wise ones, those who serve The One True God, only a remnant would, in faith, obey God.**

**Under each of the following beast powers, whether Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon, Cyrus of The Medio-Persians, Alexander, The Great with The Greco-Macedonian Kingdom, or Rome, were heralded as *saviors*. These powers insisted on absolute control of their people, as a beast. Severe punishment always resulted in death or slavery.**

**After Rome fell around 500 C.E., all that remained was its "*image*," to be repeated over and over. After The**

**Fourth Beast of Rome was destroyed, another beast, spoke as a Christian. This beast was really a dragon and did not come from The Mediterranean Sea area, but from the earth, the continent (Revelation 13:11-12).**

**The Eighth Beast (of the seven) would only be an image of the previous seven, which came out of the sea (Revelation 13:15). This beast would carry The Mark of The Beast, until Christ returned.**

**The remnant, who always remained faithful to God, as Abraham, would escape to *the wilderness*. Here, God would care for them while the rest would be persecuted and martyred (Revelation 12:13-17).**

**History has shown the people of God escape to places of safety in *the wilderness* – from Rome, to Europe, then to England and eventually, to America and South America. Others went east into India, then to China. The people of God, once again, started over, following the faith of God Almighty, who they knew cared for them. Each time, an attempt to live His way would ultimately fail. Canada and, especially, The United States, were born as Christian nations with the same force of Satan.**

### **THE FINAL BABYLON**

**Ultimately, there was no *wilderness* where The Remnant of the people of God could run. God still promises “*the faithful*” protection from those who have The Mark of The Beast (Romans 13:17-18).**

World-wide businesses are conquered by this beast, who controls by force and death. To be a successful business, buying and selling was restricted. Any chance of escape to a place of safety is no longer available by this world-wide global government. There exists no *wilderness* for humans to escape. The End of Days is near. “Human nature” decisions are in absolute control. God is dead, and science becomes the world’s priesthood. A new religion (will be the ruler), based upon human nature with the anti-Christ as its head.

### CHRIST CRIES OUT

During This End time – Babylon, a great whore, is willing to be in a league with anyone for peace. Babylon looks to God and His Son as protectors. The entire world seems trapped. Jesus, in *The Book of Revelation*, calls out, “*And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that you be not partakers of her sins and that you receive not of her plagues*” (Revelation 18:4).

God, once again, calls to save His people by His Son. It was a time of faith, as usual, to trust God. The world is under absolute control. All liberty is gone. The people feel “*The Anti-Christ*” is the false savior of the world. Globalization, finally, is a one-world government.

### FALL OF BABYLON

This “*anti-Christ*” is confronted with reality. Man-

**kind, with all its scientific proclamations, is running out of solutions for survival.**

**Misusing world assets is coming to its final crisis. This world looks to human ideas for energy and food. The world's problems cannot be solved because of the world's increasing population.**

**Ultimately, religion, and especially Jerusalem, is blamed. When The Arab Nations realize world energy is now seeking other sources and anticipating their major *savior* needs to take action. They realize this false prophet, an anti-Christ, is *a false messiah*. The return of the real Messiah can only take place with a world-wide war which will begin their attack against Armageddon (Revelation 16:16).**

**The world, with anti-Christ, blames Jerusalem with its three leading religions as the cause of world-wide problems. Jerusalem is the final Babylon and whore, who claims a confused system of world-wide religion against Islam, Jews and Christianity. The beast turns against the whore. The beast is part of ten world leaders, with an anti-Christ. Prophetically, these ten nations appear as ten horns, who make war with the real Messiah, a lamb. The terrorist Muslims ignite this world-wide war. Peaceful Muslims are not involved, but wait for The Messiah. Terrorists of every religion and ideology are the culprits. These terrorists can be Jews, Gentiles, Pagans, or any type of ferocious terrorist.**

**The Jewish terrorists, refused to negotiate with Cae-**

**sar and all the peace-seeking Jews. It was *the terrorists* who caused the demise of Judah and the destruction of The Temple, in 70 C.E.**

**The terrorists on all sides saw themselves as victims. They believed they had to kill because they thought it was either them or their enemies (Revelation 17:11-18).**

**Who is this great city? Religious denominations have made many assumptions, ranging from Rome to The United Nations.**

**Revelation clearly gives us the answer – Babylon. The End of Days City has to be near Armageddon, which The Prophet Malachi describes.**

## CHAPTER 5

### ZECHARIAH'S PROPHECY

What started as the cause of the world curse in The Land of Shinar, is the same curse Jerusalem sustained with the fall of The Temple, in 70 C.E., “*And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth [world] with a curse*” (Malachi 4:6).

### THE CURSE CONTINUES

The Herodian Temple was ruled by High Priests, who were corrupt. Jesus came and condemned them for their bribery and commercial enterprises. This was not the Temple of Solomon, where God would dwell. The *glory* or *presence* of God did not dwell there.

Judah had not learned her lesson to worship only God and not to make agreements with The Gentiles. The curse of Malachi, as well, began in The Land of Shinar which still exists to this day.

The Tribulation in 70 C.E. continues to this time, called by Jesus, as The Time of Sorrows, with continual wars, or rumors of wars. Christians and Messianic Jews when persecuted, fled to *the wilderness* for safety. But Satan never quits pursuing the people of God.



## WORLD TERRORISTS

**Human nature, as in The Garden of Eden, continues to seek its own way of good and evil. As with Job, you must learn to have faith and trust your Father and Christ and not yourself.**

**Every time the people of God seek a place of safety and peace, Satan is not far behind. New nations and governments form, like The United States and others have done for the last two thousand years. Each new country, with new peace, seeks prosperity, *“Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time: Casting all your care upon him; for he cares for you. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring [ferocious] lion, walks about, seeking whom he may devour: Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. But the God of all grace, who has called us to his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that you have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen”* (I Peter 5:6-11). These words are prophetic. Peter asks all Christians, who are not part of the world, to follow his directions.**

**Satan is the original terrorist, over all nations, who acts like a ferocious lion. Peter outlined events, whether they be of God, or Satan come down from behavior. Godly Christians of peace and goodness or unwise individuals are more like an animal. The question is, which animal? Satan is no longer the deceiver, but**

has been cast out of heaven when Christ was resurrected (John 12:31).

Satan no longer is The Deceiver and The Accuser, but is The Devil, a devouring lion killing as many of the people of God he can. Jesus, clearly, foretold the change of nature, knowing he could not win, *“And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs [jumping all over] come out of the mouth of the dragon [beast] and out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet [false prophet]. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth to the kings [rulers] of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty”* (Revelation 16:13-14).

The Time of the return of The Messiah is imminent, when The Time of The Gentiles is fulfilled, as predicted by Jesus (Luke 21:24 and Revelation 16:15).

*“Satan”* is *“the initiator of terrorism,”* which infects the dragon, the beast and the false prophet, who may be The Anti-Christ. What three animals do these three evil ones reveal?

### MARK OF THE BEAST

The Mark of The Beast, comes to a head, at the end of the World Rule of The Gentiles. The Beast behaves as three animals, a combination of a lion, bear and leopard. Human nature, science, and a mixture of good and evil reveals the worst side of world-wide destruction. The End of Days approaches rapidly.

**The world curse began in Shinar. This complete evil curse, had victims blaming each other, rather than repenting and humbly turning to God. Armageddon approaches for all nations to do what occurred during The Flood of Noah – violence and wickedness at its peak.**

### **BABYLON FALLS**

**Read about the fall of The City of Babylon. All religions venerate this city, which are called Sodom and Gomorrah. This city resembles the great day of The Lord outside this city by Armageddon, “Behold, the day of the LORD comes and your spoil shall be divided in the midst of you” (Zechariah 14:1). Three religions, Jewish, Islam and Christian, finally get their wish. This city is divided into three parts. What city is this? “For I [God] will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken and the houses rifled and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go into captivity and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. Then shall the LORD go forth and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. And his feet [Christ’s return] shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north and half of it toward the south” (Zechariah 14:2-4).**

**The nations could not divide the city peacefully, so God does what man could not through His Son –**

**Christ. His Son, reveals that the future Jerusalem, will be ruled by The Messiah. Even the temple is restored, to keep The Feast of Trumpets for the world (Zechariah 14:7-21).**

**Christ restores The Kingdom of God to all Israel. Babylon, the great whore who made the whole world drunk with confusion, is over. *The first*, who became the last, is now *first* again. Babylon, human nature without God, is destroyed (Revelation 18:1-4, 21).**

**The world curse, started in The Land of Shinar at The Tower of Babel, will have its final bow. The beast is not only wounded but, finally, destroyed.**

**Self-rule by human nature concludes. God is to become your Father and Teacher. The Messiah will restore The Kingdom of God during The Millennium. The announcement of The Wedding Feast to the world will go out to both the good and bad.**

## CHAPTER 6

### THE MILLENNIAL REST

Satan is imprisoned in *outer darkness* for a thousand years and no longer the enemy of the church. Israel is restored, as first, to enter The Kingdom of God. Judah shall once again be teachers of God. All Israel is resurrected to be The Bride and living one hundred years before they die (Isaiah 65 and Ezekiel 37).

### THE BRIDE AND THE GROOM

The world is, finally, brought together by The King of Kings and His Bride. This engagement period reinstates *The Law of Moses*, to unite the world by bringing them to Christ. Temple worship is restored. An invitation goes out “*inviting*” everyone to The Wedding Feast. An invitation goes to the *bad*, as well, as the *good* (Revelation 20).

The King of Kings is Lord and all nations must come to keep The Feast of Tabernacles. Christ, as Lord, must conquer and destroy all of the enemies of God, even death, “*Then comes the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father, when she shall have put down all rule [on earth] and all authority and power [end world’s free choice]. For he must reign, till he has put all enemies under his feet. The last*

***enemy that shall be destroyed is death***” (I Corinthians 15:24-26). **Death can no longer exist. From this point on, no one can die, even those who are evil.**

**The context continues, after all death is defeated. You are about to, *scripturally*, prove a confusing statement that baptising the dead is approved, continuing events to come, “*And when all things shall be subdued to him, then shall the Son [Christ] also himself be subject to him [God] that put all things [judgment] under him, that God may be all in all [Elohim]*” (I Corinthians 15:28).**

**You are at the time frame of “*the end*,” as it is transformed into *the beginning*. (Request the free book, *The End Is The Beginning*). **Remember, God put all judgment under the feet of Christ (John 5:21-24).****

**Whenever anyone dies, they must be baptised and, then, resurrected. What kind of baptism? (Request the free book, *Origin Of Baptism*). John, The Baptist tells you, there are two types of baptism, “*He that believes on the Son has everlasting life: and he that believes not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abides on him*” (John 3:36).**

**You either accept Christ, as Lord of all and King of Kings, The Son of God, or not. If you do, “*death*” is over for you; if not, you must die “*twice*,” as Jude 12-13 informs you. Notice, those who do die end in *outer darkness* and are still alive. Now, for the hard-to-understand verse following the context, “*Else [because of] what shall they do which are baptized for the dead [twice dead] if the dead rise not [destroyed] at all?*”**

*why are they then baptized for the dead?*” (I Corinthians 15:29). **Why should one be baptised is the context. It does not mean being baptised for someone else.**

**God had a reason and purpose for sound doctrine – to create people who do not know what is good or evil (I John 4:8). God has the right plan for you, because “God” is “love.” Paul continues, “For since by man [Adam] came death, by man [Christ] came also the resurrection of the dead” (I Corinthians 15:21).**

**Some, as appointed, die once (Hebrews 9:27), but some resurrected to life need to die twice. In John 3:28-29, Christ said, not to marvel at those resurrected by my voice, “Marvel not of this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in their graves shall hear his voice [Christ]. And shall come forth: they that have done good, to the resurrection of life: and they that have done evil to the resurrection of damnation [judgment].” All the dead are finally resurrected. Some receive Salvation, others go into The Lake of Fire. (Request the free book, *Lake of Fire – The Judgment*). **How does death end?****

## TWO TYPES OF BAPTISM

**Remember, all judgment has been given to Christ and, now, you see Christ is the one to end death, before He returns The Kingdom to God. Then God (Elohim) will be “All In All.”**

**John, The Baptist stated he only baptised with water (John 1:31). Then, in verse 33, he tells about One who**

will come and will baptise with The Holy Spirit. When John, The Baptist came preaching and baptising in The Jordan River, he disclosed another type of baptism besides water and The Holy Spirit. This baptism is unlike by water which cleanses. Baptism by The Holy Spirit leads to truth and destroys sin entirely, *“I indeed baptize you with water [cleanses] to repentance [change of mind]: but he that comes after me [Christ] is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire”* (Matthew 3:11).

Why does fire baptise thoroughly? *“And now also the ax is laid to the root of the trees [good and evil]: therefore every tree which brings not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire”* (Matthew 3:10).

In Matthew 7, Jesus stated trees can represent people. Good trees live, because they bear fruit. Evil trees bear no fruit, or are poisonous to humans, leading to death. Fire destroys all evil flesh and, therefore, purges and destroys all sin. When you read Matthew 7, you will be enlightened.

Baptism by fire, destroys sin forever and only “The Spirit – In Man” is left and you will need a new body like the glory of God, so that God will be *“All In All”* (I Corinthians 15:28).

For everyone to come to Christ, there is a process. Not all are saved at once (I Corinthians 15:22). All must come to Christ to, finally, be saved. “All” does not refer to all, but a condition and a process, *“But*



*every man in his* [dispensation, age] *own order: Christ the firstfruits* [beginning one]; *afterward they that are Christ's at his coming* [Bride]" (I Corinthians 15:23). Notice, when "all," are resurrected, some are saved, such as the sheep. However, the goats end in outer darkness, as Jude also wrote (Matthew 25:30-33).

Christ, finally, tells the goats, on his left hand, they will end up in everlasting punishment (Matthew 25:46). Where is this prison? They end in outer darkness. This *darkness* is the prison of God, where Satan is, in "*a hell*" for a thousand years.

What ultimately occurs to those in prison? Jesus told those saved, are those who help others with good works (Matthew 25:40). Here is what happens to those left to be punished, "*And the King shall answer and say to them, Verily I say to you, Inasmuch as you have done it to one of the least* [poor] *of these my brethren, you have done it to me*" (Matthew 25:40). How long does it take those spirits to come out of the fire and be saved? "*Therefore if you bring your gift to the altar* [a sacrifice] *and remember that your brother has ought against you; Leave there your gift before the altar* [burn] *and go your way* [outer darkness] *first be reconciled to your brother and then come and offer your gift* [life]. *Agree with your adversary* [brother] *quickly, while you are in the way* [can] *with him; lest at any time the adversary* [brother] *deliver you to the judge* [Christ] *and the judge deliver you to the offices* [angels] *and you be cast into prison* [outer darkness]. *Verily I say to you, you shall by no means come out thence, till you have paid the uttermost farthing* [all debt]" (Matthew 5:23-26).

**The whole story is quite complete. What is the conclusion of The Millennial Rest? As the rule of Christ as King of Kings in The Millennial Rest, some do not come to Christ and God. The rebellious ones, must end in the prison of God, to be burned up by lightning (Ezekiel 39:6). The baptism of fire follows.**

## CHAPTER 7

### THE LAKE OF FIRE

Peter tells of two baptisms, “*For this they [Gog and Magog] willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old and the earth standing [emerging] out of the water [a baptism] and in the water: Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished [baptized]: But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store [waiting], reserved to fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men*” (II Peter 3:5-7).

### DAYS OF JUDGMENTS

*The Bible* reveals there are many “*days of judgment.*” Enoch, The Seventh Prophet mentioned in Jude told of the return of Christ in Genesis 5. His personal time of judgment ended, when his human life concluded after 365 days. Christ reveals, He is The Resurrection of Life and brings His friend back from death to life (John 11). After His resurrection, many come back from “*death*” to live out their existence. During The Return of The Messiah, when The Bride of Christ is resurrected, all Israel who had died, is resurrected to continue their human existence during The Millennium (Ezekiel 37).

**In fact, The Time of Judgment for the world began with the resurrection of Christ. He died for both The Jews and The Gentiles (I Peter 4:17). (Request the free book, *Lake of Fire – The Judgment*).**

**The White Throne Judgment, during The Time of The End of Days, is when God Almighty is ready to restore through His Son, The Christ, all that was lost in The Garden of Eden (Matthew 18:11).**

### **THE BEGINNING IS THE END**

**God had intended to make man in His *image* from the beginning. To do so, everyone had to become like The Bride, dressed in white (the righteousness of God) (Revelation 19:8).**

**The White Throne Judgment is to become white, or purified. Sin is destroyed by fire and everyone will become “*spirit*.” Death will be swallowed up in victory (I Corinthians 15:42-44, 54-56).**

**Fire purges sin, then the natural human body becomes a *spiritual* body. With the death of the flesh, sin is destroyed and Christ returns The Kingdom to His Father (I Corinthians 15:25-26). The Lake of Fire is the final baptism, when everyone confesses that Jesus is The Lord, The Master, “*Wherefore God also has highly exalted him and given him a name [authority] which is above every name*” (Philippians 2:9). He is The King of Kings.**

**The time to, potentially, Save The World will come to**

pass. Everyone, who had not come to Christ, will do so by their own free choice, “*Verily, verily, I say to you, he that hears my word and believes him that sent me, has everlasting life and shall not come to condemnation; but is passed from death to life [spiritual]*” (John 5:24).

When one believes Jesus is The Lord, King of Kings and acknowledges God, The Father has sent Jesus as His First Begotten Son, he shall have eternal life. This statement is quite clear.

Here is, precisely, what occurs at The White Throne Judgment, “*That at the name [authority] of Jesus every knee shall bow [King of Kings] of things in heaven [angels, heavenly host] and things in earth [humans] and under the earth [graves]; And that every tongue should confess [believe] that Jesus Christ is LORD to the glory of God, the Father. Wherefore [because], my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence [personal authority] only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God [Holy Spirit] which works in you both to will [desire] and to do of his good pleasure*” (Philippians 2:10-13).

Do you realize what Paul wrote? The Apostle Paul told them at The White Throne Judgment that all of mankind even the angels and the heavenly hosts shall bow and accept Christ as The Lord – The King of Kings. Do not accept Christ by what Paul said, but on your own, with your *free choice* study, repent and pray. You, alone, must come to Jesus, your Lord.

**Sin is to be purged by The Baptism of Fire, as John, The Baptist preached. The White Throne Judgment purges sin and through their *free choice*, are white or sinless by fire.**

**The people of God are being judged right now in this human existence as everyone's "*time of judgment*." You, therefore, are in your time of fiery trial during this lifetime (I Peter 4:12-13 and John 9:41). How easy it is to understand these plain words! The White Throne Judgment is the time for everyone's Salvation, who have not previously repented of their sins.**

### **GOD'S MIND**

**Philippians 2:1-2 simply states the context of what you have just learned, "*If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship [church] of the Spirit [Holy Spirit], if any bowels [feelings] and mercies [grace], Fulfill you my joy [jubilee] that you be like minded [one mind], having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.*" What mind? "*Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus*" (Philippians 2:5). You will now begin to learn what The White Throne Judgment is all about.**

**It is God, The Father who does the work by making you in His *image*, (Philippians 2:13). Because Christ and God have the same minds, you must learn to emulate the mind of God, "*Do all thing without murmuring [gossip] and disputings: That you may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke [no judgment], in the midst of a crooked [dishonest] and per-***

*verse [corrupt] nation, among whom you shine as lights [witnesses] in the world”* (Philippians 2:14-15).

## WHAT IS CHRISTIANITY?

**What is a Christian? It is not disputing doctrines as a debate. When asked what you believe in faith, you merely explain your faith and your understanding. You should cause no one any harm! Their beliefs are respected for the level they have attained. Be merciful and forgiving, with love causing no harm, like Christ, who is in the exact Image of God (Hebrews 1:3).**

**The White Throne Judgment is the final baptism by fire. God baptised the world in the beginning and now at the end, God baptised the world. The baptism was not by water, but merely a cleansing by fire to purge the world of sin, “*For Tophet [hell] is ordained of old; yea, for the king [Master LORD] it is prepared; he has made it deep [whole universe] and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood [fuel]; the breath of the LORD, like a stream [flowing] of brimstone, does kindle it*” (Isaiah 30:33).**

**“God,” who is “*a consuming fire,*” is the source of The Lake of Fire (Hebrews 12:29). The judgment of God – The Lake of Fire – consumes all sin. It is the way of God to make everyone, potentially, white with the *righteousness* of God (Revelation 19:15-20).**

## CHAPTER 8

### GOD'S KINGDOM

The “*kingdom*” of God is not The Kingdom of Christ, but of His Father, God Almighty who created all things (Hebrews 3:4). This Kingdom is God, *Elohim*, who makes all things new (Revelation 21:4).

### ALPHA – OMEGA

In the beginning, there was only God, who created everything. From within the bosom of God came forth Christ (John 1:18). The present “*perfect future*” in Greek grammar conveys a continuous action. This action is like saying, “*The baby is coming out of the mother.*”

Christ, actually, came forth out of His Father like a birth. The birth of Christ was the same as Eve emerging from Adam’s side. Originally, they were “*One*” in The Father.

The phrase, “*the mono-genus,*” is “*the beginning one,*” or “*only begotten of The Father*” (John 1:18). Christ was the first one to come out of the bosom of The Father. Christ was the first one to come from His Father.

The Alpha and The Omega, the first one born, came out of His Father. The question was, how did The



**First Begotten Son come out of His Father?** “*And the word was made flesh [human] and dwell among us and we beheld his glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. John bare witness of him and cried saying, This was he of whom I spoke, He that comes after me is preferred before me; for he was before [existed] me*” (John 1:14-15).

**What have you just read?** “*The word*” became flesh, or human, which was Jesus, The Christ. Then, you see Christ had The Father’s *glory*. Finally, this “*word*” pre-existed John, The Baptist.

**Jesus, a human, did not exist before John.** What pre-existed John was “*the word,*” which was of the glory of God. What is the glory of God? Here is the *Biblical* answer, “*And he said [Moses], I beseech you, show me your glory. And he said [God], I will make all my goodness pass before you [Moses] and I will proclaim the name [authority] of the LORD before you and will be gracious and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy*” (Exodus 33:18-19).

“*The word,*” which became Christ in the *flesh* (a human), was God Almighty which was the glory of God and all His goodness. Quite clear. The goodness of God, His glory, was also the one who can give *mercy* to whom He chooses. You can read exactly what The Apostle John wrote, “*And of his fullness [God’s] have all we received and grace for grace. For the Law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ*” (John 1:16-17). Wow! The fullness of Christ was from the *glory* of God, which is all of the *good-*

*ness and mercy of The Father. Christ had the glory of God before He was born a human, while He received The Holy Spirit from the bosom of God. God and Christ are The Alpha and The Omega. Christ created all things, when He was in the Bosom of The Father, which was The Holy Spirit of God.*

**God, The Father is the genesis of all things. He is The Almighty – “All In All,” and, therefore, The Kingdom of God. The Kingdom of God is not a place, but is God, Himself. He is Elohim, The Complete God, by which His Godhead is revealed (Romans 1:25).**

**Everything that was, is and can be, is of His Godhead, which Christ inherited.**

### MYSTERY OF GOD

*“That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love and to all riches [gifts] of the full assurance of understanding to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God and of the Father and of Christ” (Colossians 2:2).*

**Notice that both The Father and Christ are part of the Mystery of God. This hidden mystery will be revealed to Christians. How does God reveal it to you? “In whom [Christ] are hid all the treasures [gifts] of wisdom [knowing good and evil] and knowledge [the truth of creation]. And this I say, lest any man [preacher, etc. mankind] should beguile you with enticing [unsound doctrine] words. For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit [Holy Spirit], joying and be-**

*holding your order and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ. As you have therefore received Christ Jesus the LORD, so walk you [live] in him [be like Christ]”* (Colossians 2:3-6).

**It should be easy to understand these plain words. By living the same life as Christ did, by His good works, you are manifesting the mystery of God – The Kingdom of God. Christ told you the exact truth, in that The Kingdom of God is an internal reality and not merely some outward government (Luke 17:20-21). The Kingdom of God is not a place, or a time (Genesis 1:26 and Hebrews 1:3).**

**The prayer of Jesus to His Father, before His crucifixion, said The Truth of The Kingdom in more detail, “*Sanctify [Holy purpose] them through your truth: your word is truth [not Christ’s word] as you have sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world [by God’s Holy Spirit]. And for their sakes I sanctify [prepared sacrifice] myself that they also might be sanctified [inherit] through the truth [God’s word]. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe [faith] on me through their word. That they all may be one; as you Father, are in me [Holy Spirit] and I in you, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that you have sent me”* (John 17:17-22).**

**Christ just revealed the entire Mystery of God, His Kingdom and how you can become part of it. The Kingdom of God is internal and not by physical observation. This “*kingdom*” is not a city, nation or gov-**

ernment, although The “*Kingdom*” of God can grow to include these places – it is the people themselves.

### NOT A PLACE

The people of God are called The Church of God. This – “Church” is not a building, where people meet. In Hebrew, whether a congregation (Israel) or a group, in Greek is defined as “*the called-out ones.*”

The people themselves belong to God and not to the place of the building. Likewise, The Kingdom of God is exactly the same. God, is The Kingdom and until you are in His exact *image* as Sons of God, like Christ, you cannot be in The Kingdom of God under The New Heavens, or on The New Earth.

## CHAPTER 9

### THE RESTORATION

***“To restore” is “to rest when work ceases,”*** as God did on The Seventh Day and made it Holy. God observed all His finished ***“work,”*** and it was very good (Genesis 1:31). The goodness of God is the glory of God and reveals His works to restore everything to a state of rest and peace.

### LOVE FULFILLS THE LAW

**God is *love*, as John wrote and you are to be in the *image* of God (which is love) (I John 4:8). By growing in the love of God, you fulfill, or complete, *The Law* by loving God and His creation, which is God (Deuteronomy 6:5). The growth in love is why *The Great Commandment* is complete in every way. Love is what God is and is eternal (I Corinthians 13:8-9). Everything else is, only, *“a part,”* but not *“the whole,”* of what God is. Many falsely believe The Kingdom of God is The New Heavens and on The New Earth. The Kingdom of God, which is God and His Son, The Christ, do come to the earth, but it does not automatically make everyone in The Kingdom of God.**

### RESTORING GOD’S REST

**People in many cases believe The Kingdom of God is**

**The New Heavens and on The New Earth. The beginning lost Salvation, so Christ came to restore what was lost (Matthew 18:11). God and Jesus are The Alpha and The Omega, both are “*the beginning*” and “*the end*” (Isaiah 46:9-10 and Revelation 22:12-13). Why does Jesus return “*the kingdom*” He inherited from The Father? *The Bible* states Christ was only to restore what was lost.**

**When all of the enemies of God are defeated, including death, only then, what was once lost can and will be restored. “The end” is “the new beginning.”**

### CAUSE OF DEATH

**God never produces death, because He is The God of The Living. When God kills, He has the power to arrange a resurrection. Baptism is a death, which is always followed by a resurrection. God cannot, by His will, even murder, which breaks *The Commandment*, and would be a sin.**

**Death is caused by sin, but never from God or Christ. Both are the end, to restore the *rest* of God, as in the beginning. Once the end is fulfilled, God continues what He started in the beginning, by freely offering The Tree of Life to everyone. The New Heavens and on The New Earth continue what was started on The Seventh Day Rest. ??? The restoration of the world continues with The Tree of Life, but, *no death*, or Tree of Good and Evil. ??? Christ destroyed death, the last enemy, by The Lake of Fire and, now, The Spirit In Man can be clothed with the glory of God. The**

**“glory” of God is all of the “goodness” of God (Exodus 33).**

**With the destruction of sin by the burning of the flesh, there is no longer any death (I Corinthians 15:53-57). This is the reason why Paul foretold about a coming event, “*Seeing therefore it remains that some must enter [God’s rest] therein and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief [no faith]. Again [next time], he limited a certain day, saying in David [Psalm 95:7], Today, after so long a time; as it is said, Today, if you will hear his voice, Harden not your hearts [desires]. For if Jesus [Joshua] had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day*” (Hebrews 4:6-8).**

**In English, the word “Jesus” is used, as a “Savior.” In Hebrew, the word “Savior” is “Joshua.” He led Israel into The Promised Land. Since they never entered The Rest of God, but, tried to take the kingdom of God by violence, Israel chose not to follow their God, but rather to worship Baal, “*There remains therefore a rest [Sabbatismose] to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest [Sabbatismose] he also has ceased from his own works [Old Covenant] as God did from his*” (Hebrews 4:9-10). Most of the people of God have not entered the rest of God. Only a remnant follow God as Abraham did.**

### BRIDE OF CHRIST

**Some people will be resurrected, before The End of Days (John 5). Those in the final resurrection will have**

a choice by being “*the sheep*” into The Kingdom of God. “*The goats*” are destroyed in The Lake of Fire. (Request the free book, *Lake of Fire – The Judgment*).

From the time of Christ, some Christians had already entered the *rest* of God. Jesus specifically defines this group, “*I thank you, O Father: for so it seemed good in your sight. All things are delivered to me of my Father [God’s work]: and no man knows the Son, but the Father, neither knows any man the Father, save the Son and he to whosoever the Son will reveal him. Come to me, all you that labour [work] and are heavy laden [with human works] and I will give you rest [seventh day]. Take my yoke [cross] upon you and learn of me; for I am meek [humble] and lowly [no pride] in heart [desire]: and you shall find rest [seventh day] to your souls [lives]. For my yoke [cross] is easy and my burden [work] is light*” (Matthew 11:25-30). Wow! Some Christians enter the rest of Christ, before His death. His rest is easy, depending upon one’s faith and heart’s desires. Jesus must be first in one’s life, which is exactly a type of God, your Father’s life. He is The Author (the word of God) of your Salvation (Hebrews 12:2).

Who are these people, who enter the “*rest*” of Christ before The New Heavens and on The New Earth? Revelation 12:14-17 discloses the virgin, woman, who goes into safety in the wilderness and is protected from Satan. The rest of the people of God, who keep the *Commandments* of God in The Letter of *The Law*, Satan kills. There are two groups of people – those who keep *The Commandments* in their hearts, by their desire, as opposed to those who are fearful and do so



by command (II Corinthians 3:2-9).

**Those in *The Old Covenant* are neither in the *rest* of God nor “*In Christ*.” They are persecuted and martyred in The Tribulation. Those “*In Christ*,” by faith, are already in the “*rest*” of God through Christ – this is the Mystery of God “*Christ – In You*” (Colossians 1:27). They die just once (baptism) and will be in The Kingdom of God, as the Wife of Christ. It is all coming together.**

**You have a long way to go. The New Heavens and The New Earth are not new beginnings, but, a new change, or a potential to enter The Kingdom of God, by becoming a Son of God.**

## CHAPTER 10

### DISPENSATION OF GOD'S REST

***“Dispensation” in Greek is “an age.” “Age” refers to “a specific time period,” no more, no less, “That in the dispensation [time period] of the fullness [complete restoration] of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ [His rest], both which are in heaven [heavenly hosts] and which are on earth, even in him” (Ezekiel 1:10). This inclusion is of everyone in heaven and on earth. Those who had been living and will be living in the future. No one is excluded.***

### CHRIST'S NEW JOB

**After the old world is destroyed by fire, the heavens of old, has been corrupted by the children of two women (one pre-flood and the other post-flood). The progeny of Eve accepted her as The Queen of Heaven, the royalty of God from God. After the flood, in the genealogy of Noah, a new Queen of Heaven emerged as Isis of Egypt. *Biblically*, she is called Ishtar, or Astarte, modern-day Easter, who had many children. Unknowingly, parents portray rabbits and eggs at Easter time. And, they know not – “why?”**

**When Jesus was born of Mary, she became a new Queen of Heaven, honored by some Christian denomi-**

**nations. Her son, Jesus, brought a new group (Christians) of royalty, who could become Sons of God.**

**The children born of the three Queens of Heaven fell into sin, except for a remnant from The Messianic Jews and Christians. None were of God, except the small remnant, which will become The Bride of Christ. Under The New Heavens and on The New Earth, God once again was ready to make all things new (Revelation 21:5).**

**The Wedding Feast of The Bride of Christ was ready to transpire, so The Bride could become The Wife of Christ. With the marriage under way, The Groom, as The Husband, was ready to begin a new profession. He conquered all of the enemies of God, including death and gave up His inheritance as King of Kings.**

**God was no longer represented by His Son (Christ), but, held a much higher post, because God, Himself, was to dwell with mankind and make everything different.**

## **TWO TEMPLES**

**The New Earth was made new (spiritually), since God is “*a spirit*” and will dwell on earth. The New Earth is a spiritual earth, eternally without pain or death (Revelation 1:3-4)! Christ, in the exact *image* of His Father, was royalty, as Melchizedek, a King and Priest of peace and prosperity, and very fruitful. Jesus was now equal like God, like His Father with a Bride, now worthy to be The Wife. This Wedding Feast will never**

**end and is Eternal. The Feast allowed only a specific group of people (now spirits) to come annually to The Feast. Jesus was The High Priest, coming to The Father in The Holy of Holies (Revelation 21:22-24). When The Guests assembled at The Feast, Christ shared the throne of His Father, causing both to be worshipped. (Request the free book, *The Wedding Feast*).**

**No longer was Christ “*The Conqueror*,” but was “*The Prince of Peace and Goodness*” – in an Eternal Paradise. God, The Father, was, also, married, as was His Son. Who is this Queen of Heaven? The Queen was not Eve, Isis, or Mary, but the real Queen of Heaven – new Jerusalem, “*And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away and there was no more sin. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband*” (Revelation 21:1-2).**

**“*What God has joined together let not man put asunder*,” as Christ said in Matthew 19:6. God completed what He started in Genesis 1, by joining heaven and earth as “one,” so God could be “*All In All*.” God made heaven on earth, as He initially predestined (Ephesians 1:4-5). God also intended to have more children, as Sons of God.**

**Who was this Jerusalem who was now The Wife of God? “*For this Agar [Hagar] is mount Sinai in Arabia and answers to Jerusalem, which now is and is in bondage [slavery] with her children. But Jerusalem which is above [heaven] is free [liberty] which is the mother of***

*all*" (Galatians 4: 25-26).

**Thus, The Muslim Arabs believe Jerusalem belongs to them, which God states is true. This Jerusalem is in confusion with every major religion, claiming to own certain parts of it. The world is following false Queens of Heaven. Christ told Pilate His "Kingdom" was not of this world. Jerusalem remains in chaos and is experiencing troublesome times (John 18:36). The Jews, The Muslims and The Christians wait for their Messiah.**

**Christ told His Disciples, He must go to heaven to prepare a place for The Messanic Jews and Christians (John 14). His Father is preparing many mansions (palaces) for them in New Jerusalem. New Jerusalem is the real Queen of Heaven, *The Bible* declares.**

**"God" is "The Kingdom" and "New Jerusalem," being prepared in heaven, is to be "The Mother of All,"** *"And he that set upon the throne [kingdom] said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said to me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And he said to me, It is done [fulfilled], I am alpha and omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to him that is athirst [free choice] of the fountain of the water [Holy Spirit] of life freely. He that overcomes shall inherit all things [like Christ]; and I will be his God and he shall be my son"* (Revelation 21:5-7).

**"The beginning" is "the end." What God began in Genesis 1 will always continue. The promise in Genesis 3:15 is fulfilled through New Jerusalem on The New**

**Earth. New Jerusalem is The True Queen of Heaven (from heaven). God, finally, unites The Heavens and The Earth. New Jerusalem is to be The Mother of All.**

**Potentially, Salvation continues under The New Heavens and on The New Earth. That is when The Father and His Son, The Christ, become "One" as The God Family and Holy as The Temple of God. The Temple becomes The Holy of Holies, which saves the whole world. This is the reason Christ had to give His life in the first place and is why Christ came (I John 4:14).**

**God becomes "*All In All*," The Father (of all) and New Jerusalem becomes "The Mother of All." "New Jerusalem" is "The True Queen of Heaven."**

**"*The end*" is "only the beginning" of all that God was, all that God is and all that God will be. He is The "I Am," JHVH. Praise be to The Lord!**

## CHAPTER 11

### “THE BEGINNING” CONTINUES

What will The New Heaven on earth be like? First, there will be no seas or oceans. Only rivers and lakes will exist, constantly and freely providing water to those who are thirsty. All water will circulate as “a healing drink” for the nations that are saved (Revelation 22:1-2).

### SYMBOLIC WATERS AND LEAVES

The physical creation of God reveals all the *spiritual* creation (Romans 1:20). You have seen “*trees*” are “*considered nations and people.*” “*Water*” is “*The Holy Spirit of God.*” “*Wisdom*” is “*a running brook.*” The bottom is clearly seen, as the stones in the stream, keep the water purer and purer. You will keep growing in Godly *wisdom*. The Garden of Eden, like all of the universe, is a *shadow*, a predictor of who and what God is. Everything is and within God, so all things are of Him. God, as a Creator, is always becoming more than was, is or can be. Without God, there is nothing but death. “*Death*” is “*the state of nonexistence.*”

### DARKNESS AND SPACE

Science has discovered “*space*” and “*darkness*” has “*substance*” or “*matter.*” Science calls it antimatter,

without light. The universe keeps growing, just like God. Science sees no purpose, except as a point of origin known as “*a singularity exploding into a growing universe.*” Scientists also believe the growing universe can reverse and return to its original singularity, be nonexistent, as in the beginning. But, to contemplate or guess “*nothing can come from nothing*” is absurd. Nothing cannot begin anything.

Stars do die and are called black holes. A black hole develops such *gravitational pull* that it explodes, now gone, but, now filled with darkness. Space still has matter, which means it still contains “*something.*” You are still with something.

“*Light*” changes “*dark matter,*” as God did in the beginning. God created dark matter, called another dimension, or universe, with laws which differ from the physical universe.

In ancient civilizations, this “*dark matter*” was known as “*demiurge.*” “*Demiurge*” “*is a force of darkness,*” which has gravitational pull. This force lacked light, which is what God is (*good*). Darkness is not “*nothing,*” but exists in another dimension.

Light symbolically, gives sight to see. Darkness is blindness, where one cannot know, or see and cannot, therefore, understand. Where new planets form, “*The Bible*” calls this “*space*” “*outer darkness.*” Outer darkness is where dark matter (with light) can form new physical planets. The point is, life can come from dark matter, or darkness. Death would demand noth-



ing, must exist, or can be possible. Space, or the dark universe, proves something always exists, which is eternal.

Even though God has no *darkness* (I John 1:5), God can create the lack of light. Matter will always exist because God is eternal.

### WHY HUMANITY IS GOOD AND EVIL

The purpose of God, from the beginning (alpha), was to make *man* in His *image* (Genesis 1:26). “*Image*” in Hebrew is “*selem*.” “*Selem*” connotes “a ghost,” or “shadow.” A shadow is not complete light, with no darkness. “*Selem*” gives you the basics of human creation and then Adam from the dust of the earth, as the first homo sapien.

God created the earth out of darkness, which does consist of matter. Dust is composed of dark matter, but God included one more step in the creation of Adam. He blew His breath into Adam’s nose. That breath is called “*ruach*” in Hebrew which gives the light of life of God.

Adam became the first homo sapien who could reason and understand “*good and evil*.” Born naked as a baby, intellectually, Adam needed to be taught what good was, as opposed to evil. God gave His Holy Spirit, as a teacher, to Adam, Eve and their children about The Tree of Life. Always remember, “*trees*” represent “symbols of people” as Christ revealed in (Matthew 7). This tree was special and more than human (Genesis

1:1-3). **The Tree of Life was The Holy Spirit of God, which moved over the waters and caused the light of God to appear. Light begins to heal those from outer darkness. Mankind needs the healing waters, which is the source of life, to restore The Creation to God.**

**This Tree of Life, on each side of the river, gave fruit and leaves of healing for the nations to be saved (Revelation 22:1-2). This healing continued on The New Earth, just as it existed in The Garden of Eden. The end was the beginning.**

**There was no Tree of Good and Evil, because *the curse of death* had been removed without human flesh (Revelation 22:3), “*In the last day that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come to me [God’s rest] and drink. He that believes on me as the scripture has said, Out of his belly [womb] shall flow rivers of living [healing] waters. (But this spoke he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Spirit [Ghost] was not yet given; because Jesus was not yet glorified)*” (John 7:37-39).**

**The *Scriptures* tell you what the Holy Spirit of God does, “*For God has not given us the spirit of fear; but of power and of love and of a sound mind*” (II Timothy 1:7). Wow! This *Scripture* is really clear. The Holy Spirit of God is not another God, but God Himself, who has the power, love and a sound mind (wisdom) to know *good and evil*. The purpose of God (with Jesus) for The New Heavens and on The New Earth are to restore what was lost; both are The Temple of Worship**

**of God, with Christ sharing the throne of His Father. Only God builds all things with His power, love and His sound mind of *wisdom* (Hebrews 3:4 and II Timothy 1:7). It is God, and only God, who creates all things.**

**The beginning is The Alpha, which continues Salvation for all the nations, so they, eventually, will all be saved. There will be no death-bed repentances, without having The Mind of Christ, who has The Mind of God (Philippians 2:5).**

**The criminal, who believed Christ was The Messiah, got his ticket to Paradise on the day he accepted Christ. This criminal will be resurrected just before The White Throne Judgment, because he was categorized as “*a sheep*,” when he died. He no longer was dead, but asleep, until he reached The New Earth. Then he will be accepted to enter the pearly gates into New Jerusalem. Only the goats have to be thrown into The Lake of Fire, as an acceptable, clean sacrifice.**

**The “*dispensation*” or “*age*,” predestinated to make God “*All In All*,” has arrived. The Mystery of God, “*Christ – In You*,” was being prepared for all those who are athrist (*to drink by free choice*) and sip the healing, therapeutic waters, so they can receive the glory of God. At that time, they can become a Son of God.**

## CHAPTER 12

### A NEW EARTH

**On The New Earth, with “*Jerusalem*” as “The Mother of All,” who was The Royal Queen of Heaven (God) will have borne Sons of God, in The Kingdom of God. Everyone will want to enter The City of The Queen of Heaven, The Royal Mother of All. Who, besides The Sons of God, could enter, or live in New Jerusalem? So, who could enter the city and who could not?**

### THOSE LEFT OUT

***“Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right [no illegal aliens] to the tree of life and may enter in through the gates [Twelve Tribes of Israel] into the city”*** (Revelation 22:14).

**Those who keep The *Ten Commandments* of God are not Sons of God. Sons of God are part of The Kingdom of God, just like God. “*Kind after kind.*”**

**There will be those who have “*visas*” to be guests at The Wedding Feast, but still cannot live there. They are only guests at The Wedding. They must bring their glory, the *goodness* of God to The Wedding Feast. You now have two groups, allowed to live in, or visit, (as guests) New Jerusalem, The Queen of Heaven.**

**The Pearly Gates represent The Twelve Tribes of Israel (Revelation 21:12). Also, The Wife of The Lamb, who was His Bride during The Millennium, comprise “the walls” (Revelation 21:9). The Twelve Apostles comprise “*the foundation.*” Wow!**

**These are all Sons of God, who have accumulated various rewards through their “*works of faith.*” The rest are only “*guests,*” who bring their honor and glory to visit The Mother of All – New Jerusalem, The Queen of Heaven (Revelation 21:24).**

**Certain ones, left out of the city, will not have access to New Jerusalem, or be a Son of God. Who are they? “*But the fearful and unbelieving [Agnostics and Atheists] and the abominable and murders and whoremongers and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone: which is the second death [recorded in Jude 12-13]” (Revelation 21:8). They end up in *outer darkness*, like new stars to be born and, then, to become Sons of God, as Jude wrote.***

**Few religious groups mention *outer darkness*. The *Scriptures*, constantly, write about *outer darkness*, yet so many reject those in *outer darkness*, or perhaps know who they are.**

**The Catholic Church views “*darkness*” as “*purgatory*” the place of purging sin. The Greek Orthodox Church does understand “*outer darkness*” as “*a prison*” to serve out a sentence. Christ describes what occurs to those in the prison of God in Matthew 5. Those**

left out of New Jerusalem are recorded in Revelation 22:14-15. Those in “*outer darkness*” are not allowed into New Jerusalem – The Mother of All, The True Queen of Heaven.

In The New Heavens and on The New Earth, you will find Jerusalem is the Wife of God. The Wife of Christ dwells there with Him, as His Wife. Guests are allowed to visit, but need to grow *spiritually*, perfect like Christ and God.

The final group are those in the prison of God, “*outer darkness*” who stay there until they become thirsty. Then they drink the healing waters (The Holy Spirit of God) to grow, *spiritually*, to become Sons of God.

## GOD IS ALL

“*And the Spirit and the bride* [Christ’s] *say come. And let him that hears* [free choice] *say, Come. And let him that is athirst come* [free]. *And whosoever will* [a potential], *let him take the water of life freely*” (Revelation 22:17).

Christ came to Save The World (I John 4:14). Can God save everyone or not? If God does not become “*All In All*,” then He would not be God. Read what God clearly guarantees, “*So shall my word* [God, The Father’s] *be that goes forth out of my mouth: it shall not return to me void* [without fruit], *but it shall accomplish* [guarantee] *that which I please and it shall prosper* [succeed] *in the thing* [firstfruit] *whereto I sent it* [Holy Spirt]” (Isaiah 55:11).

**There it is. The Alpha, to The Omega, done so God can be “*All in All*” (the universe) (I Corinthians 15:28).**

**God and Christ, are both, The Alpha and The Omega. Christ and God, are both, The Holy Temple to be worshipped, as God, The Father and The Son are filled with The Holy Spirit of God.**

**The Kingdom of God is not The New Heavens and The New Earth. It is only the beginning of “*world Salvation*” to become Sons of God. They grow into the exact *image* of Christ, who is The *Image* of God (Hebrews 3:4).**

**God restores heaven and earth, so He is The Kingdom producing children by The Queen of Heaven – Jerusalem becomes The Mother of All. Sons of God, as His children, becomes “*All In All*” with The Father, “*What therefore God [not man] has joined together, let not man put asunder*” (Mark 10:9). This is a type of a Godly “*marriage.*” Preaching, or teaching any other Gospel different than The Word of God, will be cursed, “*For I testify [Christ] to every man that hears the words of this prophecy [John’s] of their book. If any man shall add to these things [change], God shall add to him the plagues [curses] that are written in this book [Revelation]. And if any man shall take away [outer darkness] from the words of the book of this prophecy [Revelation 10:11], God shall take away his part [outer darkness] out of The Book of Life [The Marriage Registry – Revelation 19:9] and out of the Holy city [Jerusalem, Queen of Heaven] and from the things written in this book*” (Revelation 22:18-19).**

**The Good News of *The Bible* – The Omega, is not the end, but, a continuation of The Alpha. All of your dreams can come true with this promise from God. Answer your phone or check your mail. God intends to call you to be a Son of His. Better, yet, ask God, personally (in prayer), to open your eyes to understand what He can and will do for you. Praise God and His word! It is all laid out for you in *The Bible* to see if you have eyes and hear if you have ears. Humans lack so much, but God will instill The Mind of God and, then, when you are “*spirit*” – all the human limitations will vanish.**



**GOD'S GIFT  
OF  
INHERITANCE**

**END TIME – VOL. XII**

**PART 5**

**BY  
ART MOKAROW**

## Copyright Pending – *GOD’S GIFT OF INHERITANCE*

### Puzzles – Vol. I

God’s Puzzle Solved

God’s Puzzle Completed

The Mystery of God

Prophecy Is Cyclical

God’s Mystery Fulfilled

### Image – Vol. II

Sons Of God

The Magi And Christ’s Birth

Jesus, The Son Of Man

Testimony Of The Messiah

### Babylon – Vol. III

What Is Babylon?

What Is Slavery?

The Eighth Head Of The Beast

The Ten Lost Tribes

The Mark Of The Beast

What Is Idolatry?

### Complete Story – Vol. IV

What Is A Marriage

Lake Of Fire – The Judgment

God’s Three Covenants

What God Joins Together

God’s Hidden Vail

Heaven On Earth

The Little Book

### Testimony – Vol. V

Is The Bible Inspired?

The Goodness Of God’s Law

The True Churches Of God

Paul’s Religion

### Temple– Vol. VI

History Of God’s Law

The Christians Sabbath

Who Is God?

The Temple Of God

### Deception – Vol. VII

God’s Old And New Covenant

What’s It All About?

Morality And Economics

Satan’s Deception

### Worship – Vol. VIII

God’s Work

The Original Bible

Discovering God

Faith With Works

God’s Plan Of Salvation

Spiritual Growth

Faith That Saves

### Prophecy – Vol. IX

Revelation Uncovered

The Great Apostasy

God’s Story

History Of Revelation

### Teaching – Vol. X

The Wisdom Of Jesus And Solomon

God’s School

God’s Science Vs. Human Science

### Works – Vol. XI

What Is Man?

Morality – Pathway To Economic Prosperity

Don’t Bury Your Talents

God’s Work Vs. Man’s Work

### End Time – Vol. XII

Who Is The Messiah?

Solomon’s Temple Pillars

The End Is The Beginning

Revelation And The Queen Of Heaven

God’s Gift Of Inheritance

The Silk Road

The Great Falling Away

### Study Tools – Vol. XIII

Who And What Is God’s Word?

Chronology Of Christ

Origin Of Baptism

History Of God’s House

Bible Study God’s Way

Biblical World History

### God’s Image – Vol. XIV

Seeking God

God’s Free Choice

The Jubilee

All rights reserved. No part of the material protected by this copyright notice may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any informational storage system without written permission from the copyright owner. Printed in The United States of America.

# CONTENTS

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| <i>PREFACE</i>                             | <i>vii</i> |
| <i>INTRODUCTION</i>                        | <i>ix</i>  |
| <b>COVENANTS TO SALVATION</b>              | <b>1</b>   |
| <b>THE ETERNAL COVENANT</b>                | <b>7</b>   |
| <b>GOD'S GREAT HOUSE</b>                   | <b>13</b>  |
| <b>THE CURSED WORLD</b>                    | <b>19</b>  |
| <b>POST-FLOOD COVENANTS</b>                | <b>25</b>  |
| <b>NOAH'S FLOOD</b>                        | <b>31</b>  |
| <b>ABRAHAMIC COVENANT</b>                  | <b>37</b>  |
| <b>PARABLE OF THE LOST SON</b>             | <b>43</b>  |
| <b>ISRAEL'S EXILE</b>                      | <b>49</b>  |
| <b>A SPIRITUAL TEMPLE</b>                  | <b>55</b>  |
| <b>THE REMNANT</b>                         | <b>61</b>  |
| <b>THE ETERNAL COVENANT FULFILLED</b>      | <b>67</b>  |
| <b>THE INHERITANCE</b>                     | <b>73</b>  |
| <b>AN ETERNAL COVENANT AND INHERITANCE</b> | <b>79</b>  |

## **PREFACE**

**Why were you born to be human? A life with joy, strength, accomplishments, happiness coupled with pain, suffering, depression and, ultimately, death for everyone. Is it worth it?**

**God heralds, good news and Salvation, within an eternal Paradise. That sounds better. The Don Quixote quest. What is it all about?**

**Some religions announce you will look like God and be thrilled to behold His glorious presence. It is true, but there is so much more.**

**No money is accepted for this book. You could use any extra funds you have to help the orphans, widows and the truly hungry. Any comments and criticism will be appreciated. We are all learning God's *word* and, through diligent study, are able to help one another.**

**We offer three CDs which allow you to read all the books on your computer. CD #1: Vol. I – Vol. X; CD #2: All Other Books; CD #3: Articles on various subjects. We also have a DVD with Art's comments on each published book. The DVD and CDs are free.**

**address: Art Mokarow, P.O. Box 1197, Montgomery, TX 77356**

**email: [art@mokarow.com](mailto:art@mokarow.com) (Comments and Questions)**

**websites: [www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com](http://www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com) (Books Can Be Downloaded)**

**[www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net](http://www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net) (Articles)**

## INTRODUCTION

Survival of the fittest is the human pursuit. Science has discovered, you are only animals, walking upright with intelligence, to invent and trying to discover how the universe all came about. Do you fulfill any purpose on earth and in reality is it really worth while?

God and *The Bible*, plus a plethora of other books, proclaim there is much more to human existence. Other cultures have their own holy books, like The Koran, The Book of The Dead and many more. Each of these books seem to interrelate in many ways, but have a different path to Salvation.

The latest view is called secularism, or human reason, worshipped by the name, Science. All other holy books attest and conclude the answer is outside of yourselves, by a God greater and more powerful than you. Who is right by having the truth of reality? What is reality? What is truth?

God, in *The Bible*, declares there are three types of people in pursuit of your human quest of life and is there really any purpose.

### IGNORANCE, FOOLISHNESS, TRUTH

God, in *The Holy Scriptures*, relates those absorbed with nothing more than this physical existence and its pleasures, are ignorant, because in the end, everyone will die. The second group, desires to achieve an intellectual approach, by mathematical experimentation, called human reason – Science. God proclaims this effort, as foolish, since there will be no conclusion.

**The discovery of a variety of differing dimensions, proves no end. This eternal pursuit is, forever, with continuing new theories and diverse laws, in opposition to your knowledge of physical laws of nature. With its own parameters, each dimension makes you start all over again, like a child with a new game All this is childish foolishness.**

### **THE WISE AND UNWISE**

**Universities, with their colleges, have various disciplines, all in pursuit of discovering the universe. Universities, all began with a God, as The Creator.**

**Now, with The Age of Reason, God is dead and Science replaced God to answer the question of how the earth began. Your new high priest began at The Age of The Renaissance, to discover life and what all is about, beginning without God.**

**Two classes came into existence, the wise and the unwise. In The Apostles' time, the wise were The Greeks, who copied their knowledge from The Egyptians and The Jews.**

**The universe were called barbarians and were country people without the metropolitan schools. As illiterate country people, they were the pagans. When the Reformation was born, Science and human reason, became their own god.**

**God's creation was lost, except for a remnant of society and now considered a myth. Even archeological discoveries were viewed as myths conjured up by astrologers and magicians. Magicians claimed to know**

**magic miracles without scientific knowledge.**

***Biblically*, the world was in confusion. Human reason could not have unity of understanding and each culture varied worldwide.**

**As creationism died without God, secularism was supreme to decide right and wrong. A new high priesthood emerged in the university systems called the elite.**

**Elitism became political correctness to rule the world. Today's world seeks globalism with one world government.**

**Religion calls the world's pursuit Satanic, because God is totally left out of the equation and the battle of good and evil is prepared to enter its final arena of war.**

**God never allows humanity to stand at the brink of self annihilation without warning. Cosmic destruction and earthly upheaval, plus those faithful to God, will be His witness.**

**Either mankind awakes and ceases to harm God's people and His creation, without harming anything or anyone or God will intervene.**

**This entire story is foretold as prophecy. History is passed, as a warning, where God declares the outcome. Human time will conclude with a change of mind through repentance, or pay the consequences of God's wrath.**

## CHAPTER 1

### COVENANTS TO SALVATION

The first five books of *The Bible*, are known as *The Torah*. “*Torah*,” is defined as “*the way*” or “*the path*.” Some believe *Torah* means “*The Law*” which it does not. It is a way or path to God’s house which allows Him to dwell with man. Half of human existence had been completed before *The Law of Moses* was added to *The Torah* to become *The Law*.

#### WHAT IS LAW?

*The Law of Moses* called *The Old Covenant* was not codified to be law until 430 years after Abraham’s time. *The Book of Deuteronomy* was added to *The Torah* and was a rewriting of God’s law, exclusively written for Israel and never intended for any of the fathers of old (Deuteronomy 5:3 and Galatians 3:17).

A law, written to be kept by a people, refers going to court if they transgressed. To sin, means to “*miss the mark*” of the law’s demands. Law must have agreements where both parties keep the law, perfectly. The smallest infringement makes the transgressor (a debtor) to the whole law, in Court. A sinner “*misses the mark*” to enter the property of the owner (I John 3:4). There are many sins to miss, by the contract,



agreed to as a covenant. All unrighteousness is sin, meaning to miss a designate purpose (I John 5:17). When God's purpose has been altered (to make man in His own image), God must institute *The New Covenant* (Genesis 1:26).

*The Torah is the way, or path, to God's house in Paradise. Each time you sin and get off the path, God initiates a New Covenant to restore you to the way, so you can receive Salvation.*

God is The Only One who knows who, or what He is, and therefore, The Only One who knows how to make you in His image. God must do the work, but you must choose to seek Him and His ways (Isaiah 55:6-7). Isaiah warns, you must seek God, because you must desire Him and submit to His teachings. God knows, to be like Him, demands you have a new mind with God's thoughts. You must have a motivation within you, to let Him change you to be Holy, as He is.

## MOTIVE AND COVENANTS

When you get off the pathway to Paradise, God with His great love for you, analyzes your sins and determines how to keep you, as His Disciples, to learn. Since God, is The Only One, who is perfect and Holy, putting you back on the right path is not enough. He must, also, make certain you keep motivated, to be like Him. If your desire is only partially, driven to learn, you can never be like Him.

Perfection makes no mistakes and to be Holy is pure

and unblemished, without the slightest misstep. Holiness can always be relied upon. No matter what a Holy person thinks, or does, causes no harm or injury to anyone, or anything. God's "love" is doing, what is right and perfect.

Fear, perfection and love, are three motivators to change. "Fear" consists of avoiding pain, suffering, or death. Survival of the fittest, is any animal's inherent drive. Since God, knows you as humans, and like other animals, not knowing good or evil. Therefore, you struggle to survive, avoiding pain and suffering. Because this is so, He permits you to experience pain, suffering and horror, "*The fear of the Lord is to hate evil, pride and arrogancy and the evil way and the forward [dogmatic] mouth do I hate*" (Proverbs 8:13). You cannot learn with such an attitude. Here is the answer, "*The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding*" (Proverbs 9:10).

Getting you to learn, to be like Him, God mandates covenants, as a starter. Fear is the genesis of wisdom, knowledge and understanding, which is a beginning for babes "*In Christ.*" You are still carnal animals and mankind is motivated by free choice (I Corinthians 3:1-3).

"*Perfection*" is for those who do not desire pain and suffering, and therefore, struggling to do everything the correct way. To achieve this level, a person must be willing to forsake, everything else, as Christ said, in (Matthew 19:20). Christ continued, "*With men this is*

*impossible but with God all things are possible.*” Only God, knows how to make you perfect, as your coach and author. Those motivated to be perfect cannot do it on their own, but need God, by His Holy Spirit. Only God can make you perfect. Covenants by God, who desire to be perfect, are different than those directed by fear.

“*Love*” covenants, are the “most demanding because love fulfills all the others (Romans 13:10). Love harms no one. That is why Jesus claimed, He did not come to destroy *The Law* or *The Prophets* (Matthew 5:17). He came to fulfill and fully complete them.

Until, *The New Heavens* and *The New Earth*, there are no changes to any part of *The Covenant*, or the *Prophets*. How simple. Covenants are in force, as commands, predicated by your motivations or desires, “*There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear: because fear has torment. He that fears is not made perfect in love*” (I John 4:18).

Those still fearing God, rather than loving Him, as *The Great Commandment* declares, must keep covenants with God, which deal with fear (Deuteronomy 6:5). *The Old Covenant* – *The Law of Moses* becomes a person’s “*righteousness*,” as Christ told the rich man who could not give up his wealth. “*Mammon*” in Greek, is a “*god*” or “*idol*” for those motivated by money and power.

God, clearly stated, those who fear Him, but do not love Him, must follow *The Old Covenant*, as the only

**“righteousness they will have,” “*And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the Lord our God, as he has commanded us*” (Deuteronomy 6:25).**

**God’s Covenants, in *The Torah*, vary by your personal motivations and idols. (Request the free book, *What Is Idolatry*). Your Creator and Father, employ various contracts, covenanted by your desires, driving you to do what you want to do. God, alone, knows how to change you, giving you free choice, to choose God, should you want.**

**Covenants are God’s gifts of inheritance, which you do not deserve and therefore, are gifts granted from God. By His great mercy, ultimately, God will forgive all manner of sin, “*Wherefore, I say to you, all manner of sin [miss the mark] and blasphemy [curses] shall be forgiven to men: but the blasphemy against [resisting] the Holy Spirit shall not be forgiven to men*” (Matthew 12:31). Sin is not the issue, but rejecting God’s Holy Spirit, which is God’s power, love and sound mind (II Timothy 1:7). Wow! God knows you will sin, till death, and therefore, gives you mercy through Christ. God’s Covenants are His “*changing agreements*” to be sure you make the grade (to be in His image).**

## CHAPTER 2

### THE ETERNAL COVENANT

God, in *The Torah*, has made many contracts with individuals, including the world, as well. (Request the free book, *God's Three Covenants*). Three covenants, apply directly, to everyone fulfilling His Covenant to make man (mankind) in His image (Genesis 1:26). *The Bible* reveals, the prophecy, how God accomplished His purpose and plan, proving God is true and can always be faithfully trusted.

#### DAY ONE

Mankind, needs “time” to think, plan, and then to direct his efforts, since time does not exist with God. Humans can only have thoughts “*in part*” (I Corinthians 13:9). God is spatial, thinking eternally and envisions the whole universe in His plan. The Days of Creation are timeless and eternal to God. God gave you the stars, sun and moon to count human, earthly time on The Fourth Day.

Day one from Genesis 1, in God’s mind were instant. “*Yom*” for “*day*” can be eternal. Evening and morning, as a day, without the earthly time table, can be instant, or many years to God, or man. Man thinks in seconds, hours, days, and years, but God has dis-

pensations when things come to pass. Dispensation, refers to an event, but not time. Time is a human need and that is why Einstein said, time is relative.

### AN ETERNAL COVENANT

To be eternal, a contract unlike *The Old Covenant*, or *The New Covenant*, have limits of time depending upon their purpose. When fulfilled, or completed, there is not any further use, or need.

Prophets speak, only, *The Word of God*, which is always useful and profitable. God does nothing in vain.

Paradise, forever, must be eternally profitable. Everything in Paradise is useful and productive. It is the only way, guaranteed, that Paradise can continue forever. Amazing, The First Covenant in *The Bible* was very good, potentially profitable (Genesis 1:31) and unending.

Listen to God's word, "*Have you not known? Have you not heard? Has it not been told you from the beginning? Have you not understood from the foundations of the earth?*" (Isaiah 40:21).

Do you perceive what God is telling you, from *The Creation of The Foundation of The Earth*, they knew the purpose of God was to make man in His "*image?*" The foundation, the beginning is Day One, when God said, "*Let there be light and it was good.*" Darkness is night and one cannot see, but when light is given, you can see what is in the darkness. Wow! Then you are

told, God never faints (without strength), or is weary. God did not rest on The Sabbath, to make it Holy, but paused to see His perfect, good work. Because of God's light, everything in darkness could be seen. God issued His light, to see through the darkness and it was very good (Genesis 1:31).

God made The Sabbath, a sign, that only God can make everything good or Holy. God, *The Alpha – The Beginning*, made everything perfect, with The Tree of Life, freely theirs to eat. This is truly awesome.

Then God concludes, that every youth and the elderly, shall finally be like God and never be weary, or faint (Isaiah 40:28-31). This was known from the creation of the earth. Wow! In the darkness, God created a perfect model of what was seen in the light of God.

Isaiah 55:5-13 foretells, nations who do not know God and His ways – the myrtle tree (humanity) shall be a sign, forever, and shall not be cut off, or die. That is Salvation, Eternal Life with The Tree of Life is forever. This Eternal Covenant, for all people and nations, is the potential to be in God's "*image*."

Salvation is a gift by inheritance. There is a process, a way to enter God's house, where He will dwell with man in spite of your sins, "*And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle [house] of God is with men and he will dwell with them and they shall be his people and God himself shall be with them and be their God*" (Revelation 21:3).

The beginning, *Eternal Covenant*, will be restored, as Christ said, He came to do (Matthew 18:11). The end will be a new beginning for all humanity, as in The Garden of Eden. The New Earth will be perfect and Holy like God – no death or pain (Revelation 21:4). He will continue, what began at the start and make all things *new or spiritual*.

God wants all to worship Him, *spiritually*, since, God is a spirit (John 4). God is The Alpha Covenant and The Omega Covenant – The Beginning and The End are “The Eternal Covenant” (Revelation 21:6). The potential for eternal life, continues for the whole world, with The Water of Life, freely available.

## HUMAN COVENANTS

That leaves, all other Covenants, as “human contracts” including something man must do with God’s help. Until these changes are made by man’s free choice, those Covenants continue and are conditional.

Under The New Heavens and on The New Earth, human conditions have all been met for God’s eternal contract to be Holy like Him. All other agreements, as Covenants with God have conditions; whether with a person like Samuel’s mother, Hannah, to give her son to God, or David praying that God give him a right heart (Psalm 51 and I Samuel).

*The Torah*, as well, has much more than *The Old Covenant – The Law of Moses*. To receive Salvation, *The Torah*, reveals all Covenants, God made with man to



**be on the right path to God's house.**

**You are ready to study, *The Torah*, to see how God changes His contracts with man, so everyone can get on the right road to Salvation. Only The Eternal Covenant, (the first one) is the one to make you Holy, like God. All the others are for those who have sinned and are destined for death. God's great love puts them on the right path to God's Eternal House of Rest.**

## CHAPTER 3

### GOD'S GREAT HOUSE

After Adam and Eve sinned, God's house was corrupted, "*The Lord knows them that are his. And, let every one that names the name [authority] of Christ depart from iniquity [harm]. But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour [Salvation] and some to dishonour [Lake of Fire, outer darkness]. If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel to honour [Salvation], sanctified [sealed] and meet [proper] for the master's use [profitable] and prepared [changed] to every good work*" (II Timothy 2:19-21).

### GOD'S SYSTEM

God, began with a perfect house in a Holy Kingdom. That was The Eternal Covenant from the beginning. Adam and Eve, by choice, sinned causing them to die. As yet, they chose not to have eternal life in Paradise, but willfully, decided to die. Eve, by her desire and Adam to die with her, because she came from him.

God's house was corrupted and needed to be restored into an honorable House of God's Rest. From Cain and Abel's day, to The Noachian Flood, God was ex-

tremely patient. He knew Satan, as a deceiver, a prosecuting attorney and busy indicting God's people, as he did with Job. Satan, will accuse God's people in, whatever, way he can.

### WORLD SUICIDE

Noah, a preacher of God's righteousness, failed and the world was nothing, but evil and every thought ended in wickedness. God had to step in and save them because there was violence everywhere (Genesis 6:12).

Psalm 24:1-4, God claims private ownership of the entire earth and they that dwell in it. Only, those who have clean hands, in their works and a clean (sinless) heart, can dwell in His Holy House. From the foundation of the earth, this was God's purpose to have His Capitol City and House in Jerusalem. Jerusalem, which is The Mother of All, is in heaven (Galatians 4:26). This heavenly Jerusalem, is free from slavery, as everyone has liberty. From Adam and Eve, when they sinned, right to the days of Noah, God's Great House had vessels of dishonor. Paul writes, if any corrupted vessel in God's house purges (destroy sin) himself, he shall become a vessel to honor (II Timothy 2:21). That is Salvation, The Gospel of The Kingdom of God. What is the process?

### ROAD TO RESTORATION

*“God forbid. How shall we, that are dead [Tree of Good and Evil] to sin [repented], live any longer therein?”*

(Romans 6:2). **When you repent and change your way of thinking, you must hereafter live with The Mind of God and Christ (Philippians 2:12). How is that done? “Know you not, that so many of us as were baptized to Jesus Christ were baptized to his death? Therefore we are buried to death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory [God’s goodness] of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body [human flesh] of sin might be [potentially] destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin [miss the mark]” (Romans 6:3-6).**

**You have just read, how God takes the vessels of dishonor and purges sin, so an individual can become vessels of honor. There is one difference with those who died before Christ. John, The Baptist, clearly, describes the difference, between previous “covenants” God had and then annulled, and *The New Covenant* Christ brought.**

**Notice what John, The Baptist came preaching, “*And saying, Repent you for the kingdom of God is at hand*” (Matthew 3:2). This “*covenant change*” was monumental and time for God’s kingdom to be employed. Up to this age, the world was all waiting for their Messiah to come and restore *The First Eternal Covenant*. (Request the free book, *God’s Three Covenants*).**

**All other covenants did not demand repentance. Only, those deciding with their “free choice” repented, like**

**King David in Psalm 51. Now God, commanded those wishing to seek Him, to repent first. Then, they can be forgiven of their sins.**

**Jesus, was your prepared body by God and you must follow Jesus, repent of your sins, as Christ was always sinless. Christ came to restore The Tree of Life which was lost (Matthew 18:11).**

**That is the complete Gospel of Salvation. All other covenants gave free choice, like Adam and Eve in The Eternal Covenant, not needing to repent. Wow! Now repentance was first demanded, before God would give His Holy Spirit.**

**The Pharisees came to John, The Baptist to be baptized. He would not baptize them for a very good reason, He said, “*Bring forth fruits* [Tree of Life] *therefore fruits* [nutritious for life] *meet* [suitable] *for repentance*” (Matthew 3:8).**

**There it is. You have come a long way, from The Eternal Contract of God. Until Christ, all covenants, God enters into, do not give Salvation. Even *The Old Covenant – Law of Moses*, promises no eternal life or Salvation. From Adam and Eve’s sin, The Tree of Life was lost to mankind, which is God’s Holy Spirit.**

### THE FIRST AND LAST

**The first Eternal Covenant, offered to Adam and Eve, is no longer possible till Christ came with *The New Covenant*. This “*covenant*,” by your Messiah, gave**

life only by “*fruits of repentance.*” What were those fruits? “*But in every nation [world] he that fears him [God] and works righteousness is accepted with him [God]*” (Acts 10:35).

From Christ's day, forward, the promise made to Abraham, extends to His Second *Covenant* with God, “*And said, By myself have I sworn, said the Lord, for because you have done this thing and not withheld your son, your only son. That in blessing I will bless you and in multiplying, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven and the sand which is upon the sea shore [the world]; and your seed shall possess the gate [rule] of his enemies. And in your seed shall all the nations of the earth [worldwide] be blessed [by God]; because you have obeyed my voice*” (Genesis 22:16-18).

Abraham received two promises, which will be covered, separately. This Second *Contract* with Abraham, included all nations of The World and all nations of The World must be blessed, which is The Last Covenant.

*The Last Covenant*, includes The Salvation of The World, under The New Heavens and on The New Earth. Salvation continues on The New Earth with the presence of The Tree of Life and its living (life giving) waters (Revelation 22:1-2). God's Great House has many vessels of dishonor to purge and become vessels of honor.

## CHAPTER 4

### THE CURSED WORLD

**Zechariah, The Prophet writes, The Word of God from Eve's day to The Land of Shinar – The Tower of Babel. God, foretells, how sin entered the world with Eve and from the time, of The Tower of Babel, cursed the world to this day because of its evil.**

#### POLITICAL CORRECTNESS

**What does political correctness mean? Simply, referring to, “*Who is in charge, humanity or God?*” Mankind not knowing the difference between good or evil, takes too long to learn the truth and finally, concludes with worldwide war. Genocide is humanity's Armageddon. Beginning with Eve and after the flood, a woman named Ishtar, Isis, or Semiramis from Egypt, “*Thus said the Lord, cursed be the man that trusts in man and makes flesh his arm and whose heart [desires] departs from the Lord*” (Jeremiah 17:5). Making this quite clear.**

**Eve, was *The Queen of Heaven*, as *The Mother of All*, living pre-flood, before Noah and Isis, in Egypt, living post-flood. The Queen of Egypt, claimed to be The Mother – Queen of Heaven, of all living. Read all of Jeremiah 44, “*But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goes forth out of our own mouth [prayer], to burn***

*incense to the queen of heaven and to pour out drink offerings to her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem for then had we plenty of victuals [food] and were well and saw no evil” (Jeremiah 44:17).*

**Biblically, these two women, Eve and Ishtar (Easter – fertility) are two fruitful women, pre-flood and post-flood, but both were falsely worshipped, as The Mother of God, The Promised Seed (Genesis 3:15).**

**“Queen” in Hebrew is “malkah.” The word male, in Hebrew, is “melech.” “Mal’ak” means “messenger of a divine or kingly order,” such as Melchizedek. These two women, were the progenitors of all living, known and worshipped. Zechariah 5, gives the prophecy of what the children of these two queen mothers produce.**

**Zechariah foresees, a huge scroll covering the earth. This written scroll has a message engraved upon it, like an airplane pulling an advertisement (flying scroll) behind them, “Then I turned and lifted up mine eyes and looked and behold a flying scroll. And he said to me, what see you? And I answered, I see a flying roll the length thereof is twenty cubits and the breath thereof ten cubits. Then said he to me, This is the curse that goes forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that steals shall be cut off as on this side [roll] according to it and every one that swears [false, unjust contracts] shall be cut off as on that side according to it. I will bring it forth, said the Lord of hosts and it shall enter into the house of the thief and into the house of him that swears [covenant] falsely by my name [tem-**



ple]: *and it shall remain in the midst of his house and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof*" (Zechariah 5:1-4).

**This world curse, has to do with lying and falsely, stealing from the world, claiming it is of God. Where is this land and when did it start?**

**Zechariah told what he saw next. An ephah, a heavy weight, was weighing down the entire known world. Then suddenly a woman, sits in the middle of this ephah, causing the weight to hold the curse down (Zechariah 5:5-8).**

**Who is this woman? Eve, is the cause of all wickedness, who ate from The Tree of Good and Evil, cutting off all her progeny from The Tree of Life (eternal covenant).**

**Suddenly, two women appeared, who had wings with the wind blowing them throughout the earth. These wings were like storks, very fertile producing children. They were The Queens of Heaven from Eden, pre-flood and Egypt post-flood (Jeremiah 44).**

**The final question posed by the angel was, "*Whither do these bear [born, carry] the ephah*" (Zechariah 14:10). "*And he said to me, to build a house [temple] in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established and set there upon her base*" (Zechariah 5:11). **This is The Tower of Babel (Genesis 10:10 and Genesis 11:4). This was Nimrod's world empire in The Land of Shinar. They built a tower to heaven, attempting to have one pillar unit-****

ing heaven and earth. This temple was known as The Tower of Babel. "*Babel*" in Hebrew, comes from two words, "*bab*" which means "*gateway*" and "*el*" which means "*God*." The Tower of Babel was the gateway to God's house and a counterfeit. The name, they took was God's name, as their authority. Wow!

They, under Nimrod, were the elite, the politically, correct. They all voted, agreed to worship the SkyGod by human imagination. Science, which is "*knowledge by accident*," with human reason as their High Priest, came after The Order of Melchizedek. Nimrod was the first worldwide king/priest. My, my, how similar. This false "*covenant*" has permeated the world to this present time. The world in Babylon, is left to human reason without God. Science, which is political (government), correctness rules.

Two women, Eve and Ishtar, known as Easter, are prolific like rabbits, both have produced all humanity, as The Queens of Heaven. Until Christ came, you were under a worldwide curse, "*And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one [politically correct] and they have all one language [agreed]; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined [theory] to do*" (Genesis 11:6). This is science.

This is the world's history. They think God is dead. Human nature, the age of reason is now your High Priest and King. Wow! God's *Eternal Covenant* has been corrupted and does not allow anyone to find the gateway to enter God's Holy House. History confirms

**prophecy, unfolding to be the truth.**

**You are to journey through history as God's enters "*covenant after covenant*" to rectify this world curse originating in The Land of Shinar.**

**Remember, God has *Three Covenants* to lead you to Salvation. God also enters many other *Covenants* with individuals and nations for only one purpose. God is building a New Heaven and a New Earth to restore *The Eternal Covenant at the end* (Isaiah 66:22). (Request the free book, *The End Is The Beginning*).**

## CHAPTER 5

### POST-FLOOD COVENANTS

Eve's world was cursed and wicked. The whole earth was at war and violent (Genesis 6:11). God repented and changed His mind. He knew mankind chose to seek God, in their own way from Adam and Eve's day, to the actual flood. God had to rescue them from themselves and time to baptize the world again, as God did at The Creation (Genesis 1:2-3).

#### A PREACHER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS

The Apostle wrote, Noah was a preacher of *Godly righteousness* (II Peter 2:5). Peter wrote, you are to be Holy like God and cease violence (II Peter 1:15-16). Noah preached *The First Eternal Covenant* to restore God's image.

God was left with only, Noah and his family following The Word of God. Noah, as a prophet warned the world to cease from its violence. They would not listen.

People were marrying, having families and still enjoying the pleasures of life. What happened to others mattered not. Most individuals viewed Noah as not knowing better. Society and its needs still were avail-

able, even though safety was deteriorating. There was no evidence of rain, let alone a deluge. Mankind did not know that God was in charge and controls the universe by His angels. God instituted physical laws, as controls, to fulfill His purpose. If the universe was by accident, there would be no purpose for laws, such as The Law of Gravity.

Accidental creation demands many mishaps, failures and losses to be present and variant. A basically ordered universe, mathematically requires a purpose and direction. No goal, or plan, insists all variants are to be hypothetical, to come to a structured, orderly universe with laws.

Choosing guesses, as possible options and coming to a mathematical conclusion is pure folly. How can one determine a theory of probability without knowing all the possibilities? That is poor science. No humans can know all the possible variants or theories.

Humans seek to be right, rather than learn what is right and the truth. Noah's day was no different. The politically correct, as the elite, continue to follow their own foolishness of righteousness. The flood suddenly occurred, unexpected by God's loving purpose, to save mankind.

## BAPTISM TO SALVATION

God created the universe for one reason, and that was to make man in His image (Genesis 1:26). God repented and changed His mind to intervene and save

mankind by a flood to start over again with a future generation. God's goodness continued, giving mankind nearly a thousand years to seek Him, but they refused. Their natural carnal end was wickedness and violence.

God knew the way of *The Torah* was to work, personally with those, who individually responded to Him. The Messiah, The Savior of The World could not come, until the world would seek Him. Many Covenants would be required from God throughout history for The Eternal Covenant to be restored. God's seven last plagues and Armageddon, finally, will turn the world to seek their Savior and God, our Father.

All Covenants, when mankind sinned, have intermediate purposes whether with individuals, nations, or selected people, to bear worthy fruits of good works. Witnesses are to judge mankind as worthy or not. Those unworthy must be purged of their sinful bodies in The Lake of Fire. Others can be guests to The Wedding Feast, a real jubilee, the greatest party ever.

*"The Remnant"* who are faithful to God's word by choice, become Christ's bride dwelling in God's house in Paradise. Potential Salvation is to become like Christ and God with The Everlasting Contract of God (I John 4:14). The flood baptized them so they be resurrected.

### DON'T BURY YOUR TALENT

To insist a covenant, or any of God's Contracts, con-

tinues forever is true or false. Covenants are made for specific people, with all depending upon the reason God made the contract with an individual, nation, or the world.

Each of God's agreements are sworn to by God to accomplish a specific goal. When the covenant is fulfilled that covenant no longer applies.

As an example, Christians know *The Old Covenant, Law of Moses* stays in force until one comes to Christ. *The Law* was your schoolmaster or teacher to bring you to Christ (Galatians 3:24). Once that comes to pass, from that moment on, you are judged by your faith, "*Wherefore, the law was our schoolmaster to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified [in court] by faith. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. For you are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus*" (Galatians 3:24-27). Paul simply explains, how spiritual growth continues from one covenant to another.

If you bury a talent God has given you, you are stuck with that talent, only, to be lost in the future. You must become profitable to increase from one covenant, or faith, to another covenant in faith. Spiritual growth is eternal, unending like God. Wow!

Paul continues, you must continue growing until you are not individually, nationally or racially God's people, but all One (Sons of God) heirs according to The Abrahamic Covenant (Galatians 3:28-29). How beautiful. Jesus, Himself told you that for Christians no

longer are rabbis (your schoolmasters) but Christ, ***“But be not you called rabbi: for one is your master, even Christ”*** (Matthew 23:10). Christ openly tells the people, He would lead them to a *New Covenant* which gives not only *judgment* (justice), but with *mercy* (forgiveness) and *faith* (Matthew 23:23). This new contract is expanded (greater teaching and meaning) to give more honor and respect, because this *New Covenant* gives Salvation in The Kingdom of God and therefore, you inherit ***“perfection”*** (Isaiah 42:21).

Covenants and their purposes vary, depending upon what God believes you need to learn. Once you learn the Covenant is over, as (Hebrews 8:13) tells you. Hebrews warns, even with the Temple standing, *The Old Covenant* was getting old and vanishing.

*The New Covenant*, made the first, an *Old Covenant* and was ready to vanish. This took place in 70 C.E. with the fall of The Temple which terminated The Priesthood. A change of priesthood changes *The Law* and how it was to be administered (Hebrews 7:12).

*The New Covenant* brings you to a *spiritual* contract directed by God’s Holy Spirit. No longer national, or racial, it is based upon their individual faith. Sin is no longer according to *The Law*, since you are under grace, but by faith, ***“And he that doubts [no faith] is damned [judged] if he eats not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin”*** (Romans 14:23).

*The Old Covenant Law* no longer defines what sin is, but your faith and spiritual growth does. Post-flood



**covenants, as pre-flood contracts of God, are how God changes His methodology of teaching, like any good teacher. The goal is to be in God's image so you can inherit Salvation.**

## CHAPTER 6

### NOAH'S FLOOD

Noah's flood consummates a vital lesson for the world. Mankind proved without God, as their master teacher, end up murdering each other. The flood was a new beginning for the world to seek God and His ways. *The Torah* continues to show you the way to Paradise – *eternally*.

#### A NEW WORLD COVENANT

The Noachian Covenant that God made with the world was not intended to give Salvation, or Paradise, to all mankind, but included all nations and peoples. This was a step, or way, to keep the world from killing each other. *The Torah* showed people the right road to seek God and His ways.

Liberty for all is paramount in The Kingdom to be in God's image. No one is freer than God and His will is to make you Holy so, you, too can be totally free. You must have complete liberty, free choice, to be like God.

*The Torah* is the foundation of all *knowledge* and *wisdom*. That is why Jewish children must attend the Synagogue's schools learning *The Torah* as the pathway to life. They complete their mitzvah baptism in

their early teens. After the flood, the world's mitzvah, God gave a command for the world to keep seeking The One True God (El Elyon), The God Most High and keep from harming and murdering each other.

### GOD'S SEAL

Like a fine precious jewel, God's New Everlasting Covenant was engraved for everyone on earth to read. God's signature was the rainbow and God, Himself resembled the rainbow (Ezekiel 1 and 10). Your Father, told you, after a rain – reveals a rainbow. This was an everlasting promise or covenant, revealing, His covenant, not to flood the world again.

God describes by The Apostle Peter, this covenant of not flooding the earth, but also other covenants to come. Peter warns, there will be scoffers disbelieving God to the end of time. They are without excuse right to The Judgment Day (II Peter 3:3-4). Peter gives you a list of God's Covenants of chaos and baptism.

- 1) The Eternal Covenant is never ending which started with The Creation (II Peter 3:5).
- 2) Noah's flood and covenant (II Peter 3:6).
- 3) The White Throne Judgment (a fire for people who are unbelievers) go into perdition. The fire, The Lake of Fire, is different than perdition, which is death.

The Greek word for "perdition" is "apoleia" mean-

ing “*a destruction*” which can be temporal or eternal. The flesh is destroyed in the fire, but also the spirit of man continues until repentance. Peter writes, “*But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day [creation] is with the Lord as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day*” (II Peter 3:8). God is eternal with no set time. God is unending – no beginning and no ending.

Whatever human, earthly time, or divine time (eternal), God is not slack, but always achieving His purpose and goal to make the world in His image, “*The Lord is not slack concerning his promise [covenant] as some men [preachers] count slackness, but is longsuffering to usward [Christians and the world] not willing that any should perish [destroyed] but that all should come to repentance*” (II Peter 3:9). This cannot be clearer. If you have doubt pray to get greater understanding.

The Greek word, “*makrothumia,*” “*longsuffering*” in English is defined as “*patient without being despondent.*” The word “*promise*” in Greek, describes God “*intensely watching with patience to achieve the intended result.*”

Covenants by God are absolute and guaranteed. Within God’s purpose to give liberty and free choice to everyone, He is deeply involved with every person’s Salvation and their inheritance according to their works (Revelation 22:12-13). Christ restates His Father’s promise under The New Heavens and on The New Earth. This is God’s Eternal – Divine Covenant restored at the end, The Alpha and The Omega.

## A NEW BEGINNING

**The Noachian Flood does not destroy everyone forever. In the flood, as every baptism, there is a resurrection, even if that resurrection is The Lake of Fire. The Lake of Fire cannot be the total termination of anyone, since God never punishes anyone for their harm or end. God is always fair, because of His great love (Hebrews 12:9-11). God describes His great love for His Creation through pain, if necessary. He always does so, for your righteous free choice (Hebrews 12:9-11). God, only, punishes mankind to repent, have a change of mind and then you will be free to seek God.**

**What happens on the day of The White Throne Judgment, “*Whose voice then shook the earth [world]; but now saying, yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. And this word, yet once more, signifies the removing of those things that are shaken [physical universe] the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made [physical] that those things which cannot be shaken [spiritual, eternal] may remain*” (Hebrews 12:26-27). Wow! Those burned up, and the physical universe – will all be destroyed and completely burned, but “*the spirit*” in each man will remain.**

**Hebrews concludes with God’s Kingdom, under The New Heavens and on The New Earth. This Kingdom cannot be removed with all “*The Spirits – In Man*” remaining.**

**The *Holy* flesh is corruptible, but you are to put on**

**incorruption (clothing), eternity, including those destroyed in The Lake of Fire referring only to their flesh. Their spirits remain under The New Heavens and on The New Earth, to potentially, grow “In Christ” with their free choice. What a loving Father!**

**Godly fear still exists in God’s Kingdom, but death will no longer exist (I Corinthians 15:53-58). Paul in Corinthians details the process of going from the flesh, (all burned up) to the eternal where there is no death. Through Christ, those “In Spirit” who put on Christ will be able to love under The New Heavens and on The New Earth.**

**Whether by free choice, as they become thirsty, they will drink the living waters which heals them and puts them in God’s glory and goodness.**

**How is sin destroyed? “God” is “*a consuming fire.*” God causes The Lake of Fire, as He warned Israel at Mount Sinai. The Noachian Flood was a new beginning for the whole world. God has a great plan for you because He has great love for you.**

## CHAPTER 7

### ABRAHAMIC COVENANT

Abraham had two promises from God, not just one promise. One was the inheritance for God's Promised Land and the second was, The Savior of The World will come through Abraham's progeny (Genesis 15 and 22).

#### GOD'S PROPERTY

God's property, The Promised Land of Plenty and The Savior of The World fall into two different covenants. The first, The Promised Land has different laws and purposes, than the blessings Christ gave for the entire world, "*And he said to him, I am the Lord that brought you out of Ur of the Chaldees [high priests] to give this land to inherit it*" (Genesis 15:7). This covenant does not include Salvation, but a place to live with great abundance.

This covenant takes four generations before this promise is confirmed. Why? "*For the iniquity [harm] of the Amorites is not yet full*" (Genesis 15:16). The total property is from the River of Egypt (Nile) to The Euphrates River (Genesis 15:18).

God does not remove people from an inheritance, unless they abuse and harm the land they received. Ob-

viously, they did not take care of God's land and they lost it. Why? *The Commandments* warned not to bow down and serve other gods, because it takes three to four generations (following idols), before the curse, or penalties would not be in force any longer.

God told Abraham, he would die in old age and his great-grandchildren would inherit the land (Genesis 15:15). This covenant depends if Israel followed God and *The Law of Moses*.

Israel is an immigrant and only allowed, if they kept the laws governing the land. As God's people, "*keeping*" *The Law of Moses* allows them citizenship in the land with all its blessings recorded in Deuteronomy 28:1-15, if not, they will be cursed. This "*covenant*" is – forever, as long as they kept *The Law of Moses* That is it. Illegal immigrants are not allowed on God's land.

*The Old Covenant* has, absolutely, nothing to do with being saved and will live forever. *The Law* is your duty and if you intend staying on God's property, this is an inheritance for the land – only (Luke 17:10). It absolutely, has nothing, to do with a *spiritual kingdom*. The New Heaven and New Earth is "*spiritual*" requiring *spiritual beings*. The Law of God is part of your heart and mind written in your nature, to be Holy like God. This is *The New Covenant* and not of *The Old Covenant*, with all the "*human works*" demanded of them.

The Kingdom of God is *spiritual* predicated upon love which fulfills all *The Law*, because it causes harm to



no one or anything. This is far beyond *The Law of Moses*. Your goal is to become Holy, in “*The Image of God*.”

### ABRAHAM'S SECOND COVENANT

Abraham's ultimate act of faith was his willingness to sacrifice his son (Genesis 22:17-18). This covenant includes all nations in the world. Through Abraham's seed (a world), a Savior will be born to bless all nations, representing a worldwide inheritance. This is some gift! As God is longsuffering, you know it will take time, but He still demands every nation to seek Him and His ways.

Everyone can begin with fear by keeping *The Law of Moses* to bring them “To Christ.” Once Christ is accepted, you have the opportunity to have “Christ – In You” (The Hope of Glory). This solves The Mystery of God (Colossians 1:27).

Keeping *The Law of Moses*, “The Jews only, became known as The Messianic Jews. The Gentiles received God's Holy Spirit, which allowed them to be taught *the truth*. Moses brought *The Law*, but Jesus gave “*grace*” (mercy) and “*truth*” (John 1:17). What a difference between *The Old* and *New Covenants*.

### ETERNAL TO CHRIST

You began reading in Genesis 1:1-4, The Eternal Covenant demanding no law. Why not? Laws are only given when criminals commit sin (I Timothy 1:7-10).

When people, or a nation continue to sin, then laws are needed and instituted, till the criminals change, or are put to death. The Eternal Covenant had no written codified laws on the books, but requires complete liberty and free choice as Adam and Eve had. Adam and Eve sinned, but did not transgress any laws (Romans 5:12-13). Adam and Eve's sin was making the wrong choice.

That is why God did not kill Cain when he murdered Abel, but God exiled Cain until the flood. The Noachian Flood had the law given against murder with God's rainbow. You are seeing, God is very careful to keep liberty (free choice) with the whole world. This covenant against murder is very cautious, not commanding laws upon nations, races, or the world.

Without a law there can be no penalty or curse. Abraham by faith obeyed God's commandments, statutes and The *Torah* (Genesis 26:5). If Abraham would of chose not to obey God's word, his sin would be a lack of faith and not because of a law. Abraham was the "father of the faithful," but not sinless like Christ. Both had different ways to follow and seek God. Obviously, different purposes and goals are given, as God's "*covenants*," depending upon where the person, people, nation, or world are in their time frame of understanding.

### HISTORICAL EVIDENCE

Pagans, the ignorant, the foolish and the wise of the world, knew the truth according to their understand-

ing. Accepted as truth was politically correct at the time. Archeological history uncovered their temples and monuments proves, those from all religious forms of worship, knew the truth.

The Book of The Dead, Egypt's Holy Book, even with The Pharaoh's, knew when they died first, they must go down into the grave – to hell and, finally, go to God's house on top of the hill. That is what pyramid tunnels and chambers picture. This exact pattern at The Pyramid of Giza follows the passages an individual travels through.

All temples, like the one on Mount Olympus, followed the same pattern, having many gods with Issis of Egypt, being the central goddess. That is why Paul, told The Athenians on Mars Hill, about the unknown god who was acceptable by the people. They only doubted Christ because they did not know when, or who The Savior would be (I Peter 1). God has given inheritances of land to all nations, for each to grow with their own understanding, according to their hearts. Only Israel was given extra blessings because of The Abrahamic Covenants.

Deuteronomy 32 explains, these inheritances with special blessings upon Abraham's children, Israel, "*For the Lord's is his people; Jacob is the lot [property] of his inheritance*" (Deuteronomy 32:9). God's people, Jacob is Israel, because of the two promises made with Abraham did not demand repentance. It was a genealogical covenant with Israel.

**These covenants with Abraham, include Israel, as well as, the rest of the whole world. The Abrahamic Covenant begins with Israel, as first and finally, with an inheritance for the whole world under The New Heavens and on The New Earth.**

## CHAPTER 8

### PARABLE OF THE LOST SON

The last shall be first and the first shall be last. What did Christ mean (Matthew 20:16)? Christ ends with this statement, after He gives the example of a property owner who gave the same pay to those who worked one hour or many hours. The laborers complain to the owners, it was not just, or fair, because some had to work much longer than others receiving the same one penny. What did your Messiah mean?

#### A STATE OF HEART AND MIND

In Matthew 20:15, The Savior clearly divides those who complained about their pay and those who did not. Christ said, since the property owned by a certain individual is His, therefore, He has the right to pay whatever, He, the owner decides.

The workers could have chosen to work and accept the pay, or they were free to find another job. They were free to decide on their own. What one pays for working on his property is the owner's business and no one else's.

Jesus calls those complaining as evil and He is "*the good one,*" doing what He decides to, since it is His

property. If he wants to pay people as he decides and they accept, they have no right to complain about what belongs to another.

This is a critical and important account by Jesus concerning rights of personal property. Christ inherited the right of judgment over God's servants (John 5:22). Christ, The Son of God, has received the inheritance to be God's heir over all things (Hebrews 1:1-2). Your Savior is Lord and Master over all of God's property. Only, Christ has the right over God's property, what each person should receive as a reward (Revelation 22:12-13). Wow!

### THE DEAD SON

The parable of the lost son answers the question who has the right to accept people as God's people and those who are not. "*Judgment*" is limited to The Christ – The Son of God (Romans 14:4).

Disputing whether a person, is in God's church, belongs to no man – only God and Christ. Doctrine is not relevant for a church denomination to accept or reject. If trouble makers continue to cause confusion in the congregation, they are to be warned twice to stop causing trouble. If they do not stop causing dissension, they should be asked to leave. It is not fair to the others, who are there to learn The Word of God and not hear their arguments.

Dogmatic "doctrine" separates Christians according to their individual understanding. Each of you, only,

knows a part of the truth and prophecy (I Corinthians 13:9). Love, fulfills all the love and not how much knowledge, you feel you have. Your inheritance is determined by God and Christ through your works. Each is to be paid by the property owner's decision, based upon what each is worth and by their *individual* effort. How well you did in "the work place" is up to the owner.

The parable of the lost son describes a son who wants his inheritance to use on his own. In this parable the father has two sons – one is unhappy; the other is content to live in his father's house and take his directions. The lost son took his inheritance, misused it and ended working for a pig farmer. This lost son realized his great mistake, realizing he was much better off being in his father's house and control. When he returned, the other good son complained, who was faithful, because his Dad was giving a feast for the return of his rebellious son (Luke 15:11-32).

Here was the answer to the good son, "*It was meet [proper] that we should make merry and be glad: for this, you brother, was dead and is alive [saved] again and was lost and is found*" (Luke 15:32).

Wow! This is referring to The White Throne Judgment and The Wedding Feast. This refers to Israel being lost and finally coming to repentance, "*And the son said to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight and am no more worthy to be called your son*" (Luke 15:21). This is repentance.

**This can refer to anyone in the world, Gentile and Israel, but this parable refers to Israel who were God's children (Isaiah 1:1-4). The Gentiles belonged to God, but Israel became God's children when He delivered them from Egypt. This was so because of Abraham's prophecy who had a right of industries.**

**Prior to the parable of the lost son, Christ gave an example of a man who lost one of his sheep and found it. Then Jesus tells you the meaning of the lost sheep, "*I say to you, that likewise joy [jubilee] shall be in heaven over one sinner that repents [changes mind] more than over ninety and nine just persons which need no repentance*" (Luke 15:7).**

**"Israel" was God's "first chosen people," they were Abraham's progeny. As God's children, He loved them and gave them an inheritance. His purpose was for Israel was to be "*a witness to the world*" (Hebrews 3:5).**

### **OLD COVENANT WITH MOSES**

**This cannot be plainer. Moses was a testimony (witness) of Christ to come as Galatians tells you *The Law of Moses*, as a schoolmaster, was to lead the world to Christ. *The Law of Moses* was also, a schoolmaster to lead criminals from sin to repentance. Wow! This lost son was to go into captivity and the first became last. Israel is the lost son who must die, as a people, so they can come to repentance and be "*first*" once again. Ezekiel 3:1 is their physical resurrection.**



***The Old Covenant Law*** was for sinners needing to come to repentance. Under Melchizedek, to be free without *The Law*, must seek God and His ways in faith. They need to be at liberty “In Christ” to decide, on their own to choose God.

***The Old Covenant – Law of Moses*** was because of sin. When Israel worshipped The Golden Calf from Egypt, God changed from The Noachian Law to the world, exclusively, for Israel alone (Deuteronomy 5:3). The former fathers were not under *The Old Covenant*.

By repenting, *The Law of Moses* was exclusive for sinners to bring them “To Christ.” *The Old Covenant (Law of Moses)* was only for criminals who were not repentant. This Covenant by God, will be for criminal sinners, but no one else, forever.

### FEAST FOR THE LOST SON

The parable of the lost son ends with a repentant son. God’s “*love*” first and foremost, is to be merciful. Notice what God told Moses, when he asked to see God’s glory which is His goodness. Here is what God told Moses, “*And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before you and I will proclaim the name of the Lord [God’s authority] before you and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy*” (Exodus 33:19).

God, clearly, describes to whom He will show mercy. This is the judgment of God relating to the parable of “*the lost son.*” The lost son was Israel and until God

decides through Christ, when Israel is ready to be forgiven, after being given “*mercy*” and only, then will they become “*first*” again.

The father gives the son this great feast and feels the son has been brought back from the dead much like a resurrection. This feast is The Wedding Feast under The New Heavens and on The New Earth. Israel is first to enter God’s kingdom as twelve pearly gates (Revelation 21:12). These twelve pearly gates represent Israel’s twelve tribes at the entrance to The Wedding Feast.

Since Israel is last, to become first again, *The Old Covenant – Law of Moses* is only for unrepentant criminals, so they can be led to repentance.

As you continue your journey, you are becoming like in God’s “*image*,” and Holy like your Father and Christ. All “*covenants*” cover the pathway to God’s great house by changing the dishonorable, to be honorable vessels, in God’s house.

## CHAPTER 9

### ISRAEL'S EXILE

Presently, Israel is last, because of their rebellion as God's children (Isaiah 1). Israel was divided into two nations. Ten tribes became known as Israel and Judah was left with two and a half tribes of Israel. Both Israel and Judah went into captivity. First Israel, by The Assyrians and Judah about 130 years later by Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon.

#### COMFORT YOU, COMFORT YOU

In Isaiah 40, the captivity of Judah is finished, because God is ready to have The Savior of The World come. The "*covenant*" was made with King David and his seed would be forever.

Judah, is therefore, responsible to keep the sceptre, as well, as the giver of *The Law* (Genesis 49). The king/priest after The Order of Melchizedek will be restored.

This prophecy was a "*Time of Trouble*" for Judah and Israel and because of their sins, they had to endure a time of testing to be faithful. They feared God from the time of Egypt, but still followed false gods. In fact, knowledge of *The Law* was lost, as they learned Babylonian and Muslim ways.

**Of the 58,000 Levite priests taken captive, 38,000 were sent to The Arab Territories of Babylon learning Muslim history.**

**As Judah returned to Jerusalem to restore the temple, there were many foreigners who resented the return of The Jews. In fact, most Jews stayed in Babylon with new lives. Some like Daniel, became part of the wise, composed of The King's cabinet advisers. Conditions were not good. Judah had to show faith in God.**

**Ezra was appointed to restore *The Law* when it was found, but much was not known. Influenced by Chaldeans, Muslims and others, accuracy became a real issue. Thinking they were Gentiles, The Lost Ten Tribes of Israel, taken by Assyria a century and a half before Judah, lost their heritage. What a mess.**

**By Herod's day, with his completed temple, which took forty years, was not lacking in corruption. Beside Babylonian, Chaldean, Arimain, Medio-Persian, Alexander's empire and finally Rome, not much truth remained from David's day.**

**Solomon's temple had The Ark of The Covenant, Aaron's rod, and The Menorah, which did not exist in Herod's temple. There was much to restore to cleanse the temple. During the Maccabian time, terrorists, called The Scarrie, were very, influentially, involved. In fact, The Levitical Priesthood was so corrupt, the prophet Malachi foretold the coming of an Elijah and, The Messiah was imminent to restore the temple to purity.**

The priesthood in the temple misused tithes for personal reasons. The temple was a money, making machine for The Caesars, as well as all involved with his approval. Politically, Rome corrupted all the people, but allowed them limited freedom as many governments do today. Read all of Malachi which concludes with the world curse continuing.

### THE RESTORED LAW

When Christ was born, He grew spiritually until age thirty. He was baptized assuming His Messianic mission for the next three and a half years. He, constantly, told them to return to God's true law, rather than making many oral laws, making *The Law* a burden.

*The Law* was to lead them "To Christ" and to liberty. "For they [scribes and Pharisees] *bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne and lay them on men's shoulders that they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers*" (Matthew 23:4). Temple worship was a full blown business for the priesthood, as well as, Rome's government.

Christ condemned the temple and its corruption. This temple by Herod, an Edomite, was not God's temple as Jesus predicted. The evil use of God's law ended The Covenant made with Israel by Moses causing the temple to be destroyed in 70 C.E. by Titus, the emperor's son.

By 135 C.E., Jerusalem was completely destroyed. Judah and The Ten Lost Tribes of Israel were on their

way to fulfilling the prophets' future for both Judah and Israel.

Amos 9:9, foretells the whole nation of Israel, they will be scattered into all nations of the world, as corn going through a sieve. None, however, will be lost to God, He always knows where they are.

Every nation in the world have some Israelites living among them. Both Judah and The Ten Lost Tribes are Israel and no one nation can be considered an Israelite nation.

Amos 9:8 tells you, God will destroy the sinful nation of Israel from off the face of the earth. He will, however, save a remnant scattered in all nations and will finally restore them in their own land, *“And I will plant them upon their land and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them said the Lord your God”* (Amos 9:15).

Until The Messiah returns, then He can return all Israel to Jerusalem, and rebuild God's original, clean temple (Ezekiel 37:15-23). King David and the ancient Israelites will be resurrected, as in the valley of dry bones, prophesying and no longer be captives of the heathen.

### A NEW TEMPLE

Where do God's people go to worship Him? With the temple destroyed, and not one stone left upon the other, Jesus tells us, *“Destroy this temple and in three days I*

*will raise it up*” (John 2:19). Christ has just thrown out those making money in the temple. Then, they asked Him, what He would do. He told them, when they destroy this temple, He would raise it up. What temple? What three days? “*A temple is a house*” where God lives and dwells. A temple is a tabernacle, a temporary tent where God dwells. Jesus claims this temple, a temporary dwelling is where God lives. What God? Christ told you the temple was His Father’s house, which had been corrupted (John 2:16).

The only sign, Jesus would give for an evil and adulterous nation would be three days and three nights in the grave. Just before Christ died, He said, “*My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?*” (Matthew 27:46).

Christ, as The Messiah, felt God, His Father, left Him, but if He was truly The Savior of The World, He had to give up His own life. You find in Matthew 27:50 He did that, knowing He was on His own. Once again, this was a vital proof of His faith in His Father.

Following a great event took place, “*And behold the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake and the rocks rent. And the graves were opened and many bodies of the saints which slept arose*” (Matthew 27:51-52). God immediately, resurrected the saints, who were asleep, while Jesus was asleep for three days and nights.

Then Matthew 27:53 reveals, these saints went into Jerusalem and appeared to the people. The veil to The Holy of Holies was rent, torn away and the access

**to God and God's throne was open. The veil was there to keep everyone out, but The High Priest. Now God was available to all humanity in God's house. Jesus had to complete His three days in the grave. By His witness and faith, the saints were resurrected through Christ, as your Author to Salvation (Hebrews 12:2).**

**God resurrected your Savior three days later. Christ knowing in faith, God would not forsake Him. Jesus was the temple where God dwelt. When Christ was resurrected by His Father, He restored the temple raised it in three days by God.**

**In Matthew 28, Mary on the first day of the week found Christ already resurrected. He was now The Temple of God.**



## CHAPTER 10

### A SPIRITUAL TEMPLE

In John 4, Christ foretold, when *the temple* in Samaria and Jerusalem were gone, a new way of worshipping God would begin. God is a spirit and wants to be worshipped “*spiritually.*”

#### WHAT IS SPIRITUAL WORSHIP?

The temple destroyed in Jerusalem in 70 C.E., brought a new way to worship God as Christ foretold. This was a spiritual temple, no longer possible by *The Old Covenant*. *The Law of Moses*, once “*spiritually replaced,*” upon The Day of Pentecost by God’s Holy Spirit, became the source of truth. On The Day of Pentecost, The Twelve Apostles received God’s Holy Spirit. They spoke in the languages of those at the feast. God gave them the gift of speaking in tongues. Peter stood and preached The Gospel of God’s kingdom, through The Holy Spirit, guiding him. Now, *The Old Covenant Law of Moses* was not leading them “*To Christ.*”

God’s Holy Spirit led them to be a Witness of Christ and no longer *The Law of Moses.* Christ was now the temple, who had God’s Holy Spirit, since there was no longer any physical temple, “*Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away, the comforter will not come to you, but if I depart, I will send him to you*” (John 16:7).

**On Pentecost with Christ gone, God gave The Holy Spirit to The Apostles to lead them to truth. Just as Christ was led by God's Holy Spirit from birth (Luke 1:35). Now God's Holy Spirit was given to The Apostles so they could lead "The World – To Christ" (Acts 1:8). Wow!**

**Worshipping God, spiritually, means no longer is the way "To Christ" by *The Law*, but by God's Holy Spirit – "In You," *"Howbeit when he, the spirit of truth is come, he will quick you into all truth: for he will shall not speak of himself; for whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will show you things to come [prophecy]"* (John 16:13). This is scripture.**

**Now the truth about Christ and even the prophecy of The Gospel, no longer requires The Holy Days as a shadow to come, but internally, reveals The Truth of God's "*word*" and prophecy as well. Wow!**

**Christ went to heaven to prepare a place for you. He left you with God's Holy Spirit. Remember, God's Holy Spirit is God's power, love and sound mind (II Timothy 1:7). With "God's Holy Spirit – In You," you become The Spiritual Temple of God, "*Know you not that you are the temple of God and the spirit of God dwells in you?"* (I Corinthians 3:16). This cannot be any simpler.**

**Spiritually, worshipping God, demands you are blessed with God's heavenly gift of God's Holy Spirit. Then and only, then, do you know you are worshipping God "*spiritually*." The question becomes how do**

you receive God's Holy Spirit? On Pentecost, after Peter preached The Gospel and the people believed by asking what shall they do? Peter answered, "*Repent and be baptized everyone of you in the name* [authority] *of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins* [change your thinking] *and you shall receive the gift of the holy Spirit*" (Acts 2:38).

Repentance requires "*a right heart*" where you seek God first, above all other human desires. You need to change your minds to be like Christ (Philippians 2:5) which is The Father's from God's Holy Spirit.

Acts 2:39 continues by saying, God chooses who He calls to receive His Holy Spirit. Only God and Christ know your heart's desire and what is "*first*" in your life. First, above all else, you must be eager in all your being to seek God through His Son.

### FLESH IS UNPROFITABLE

Just as tents get old and discarded, you must seek houses made of stone and are permanent (John 6:63). Christ is the rock in God's house which is the first to be laid as the example of all rocks to follow, "*You also, as lively* [everlasting] *stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood* [temple servant] *to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ*" (I Peter 1:5).

*The Old Covenant, Law of Moses*, reveals what sin is. This is your first step to God's house, but to dwell therein, you must internalize all *The Law* in your

hearts and minds, as your new natures. Humanly, to keep *The Law* perfectly, with all it reveals, is impossible to do for and fleshly being.

*The Law* cannot make you perfect by following it and all its works. *The Old Covenant* can only go, as far as, the rich man did in Matthew 19. Being “*perfect*” is impossible for humanity. Only God can make you as He is through Christ, your High Priest.

Step number one is to keep *The Old Covenant*. A temple is needed to forgive your sins, annually by sacrifices of The High Priest. As Hebrews 3:5 declares, the whole *Law of Moses* only testifies, witnesses, better things to come (Colossians 2:17).

You must keep God’s law spiritually, not by the letter, but by a very change of nature, internally – in your heart. That, only, God can do with His Holy Spirit doing the work.

Christ advanced you from *The Law of Moses* in “*the letter*” which kills, to having a nature in your heart which demands a *New Covenant*. By God’s Holy Spirit you grow, spiritually, to be “*a spirit*” in The Exact Image of God at The Resurrection.

To repeat *The Old Covenant* with *The Law of Moses* over and over, year after year, keeping it perfectly by your works, buries all the talents God has given you. Ultimately, you will lose all and end up in outer darkness. How clear and simple to understand, but without God’s Holy Spirit, you lose. Salvation is not a

doctrinal issue, but a spiritual work only done by God (Philippians 2:12).

Christ did not come to do away with *The Law*, but made a change in *The Law*. God was going to administer it by your High Priest, Jesus, The Christ (Hebrews 7:12). Now, God's law and its complete meaning becomes a spiritual issue by your faith and trust in God.

In John 17, Jesus concluded His prayer before being crucified, as your atonement and High Priest, Melchizedek. As Melchizedek, by an oath from God, guides you by God's Holy Spirit to grow from *The Jewish Law of Moses* to *The New Covenant, spiritually*. Ultimately, you attain complete liberty in God's "*first covenant of uniting heaven and earth*" with The Eternal Covenant (Genesis 1-2).

The Eternal Covenant is "*the alpha and the omega*" where both God and Christ are "*the temple*." The temple is God's Holy House where God once again dwells with man (Revelation 21). God and Christ are "*the temple*" where all men come to worship (Revelation 21:22).

You, as servants are made honorable priests of God (Revelation 5:10). You, as priests, after The Order of Melchizedek, are God's Holy Servants in God's "*spiritual temple*" under The New Heaven and on The New Earth (Revelation 22:3).

How beautiful and wonderful God and Christ are. You have complete liberty to do whatever you choose,

**but will always be faithful to God and Christ.**

## CHAPTER 11

### THE REMNANT

Are the faithful ones – The Messianic Jews, Christians or someone else? *“Now I say, that the heir as long as he is a child [immature, human] differs nothing from a servant [slave] through he be lord [master] of all. But is under tutors [covenants] and governors [earthly] until the time appointed of the father [Christ’s return]. Even so we, when we were in bondage [slavery] under the elements of the world [temporal]”* (Galatians 4:1-3).

### FAITHFUL AND SAINTS

There are two types of God’s followers. Paul writes, *“Paul an apostle [one sent] of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus and to the faithful in Christ Jesus”* (Ephesians 1:1). Paul reveals two major categories of Christians: The Messianic Jews and The Gentile Christians. Both believe in Jesus, *The Old Covenant* and *The New Covenants*. The very fact, Paul divides Christians into two different types, obviously, reveals one, or the other are, saints or the faithful, but are not alike. They cannot be predicated upon doctrine. What is the difference?

The word *“Saint”* in Greek, is *“hagios”* or *“a holy one.”*

**“Faithful” is “pistis” or “one who trusts, intensely.” Both in Greek, are “psaidoge” meaning “righteous ones.”**

**Both are seeking to be righteous, but The Holy One is completely, without blemish and clean. The faithful, always, obey God’s word. The other has been tried and tested in God’s “love.” That leaves Christians, who do not complete holiness. You are all on the same path, or way, to God’s “house,” with some even getting on the wrong path.**

**Beside pagans, the wise and the unwise, are all thrown into those who are seeking God. If they fear God and are seeking righteousness, they are accepted by God (Acts 10:35). In fact, Christ came to Save The World, not just a certain group.**

**Some are more like The One True God and Father of all, defined by the fruits you produce as Christ told you in Matthew 7. Different works, different rewards, but everyone, potentially, will receive the gift without works of Salvation. Salvation is an inheritance freely given. Once, you do your personal works, determines what you will do in God’s *house* and *temple*.**

### HUMAN WAYS TO GOD

**Your Messiah, as God’s Son, is not dogmatic, choosing to serve God, even when it may be a false system or god. All is a matter of heart, which only, God and Christ can judge, “Wherefore, behold I send to you prophets and wise men and scribes and some of them**



*shall you kill and crucify and some of them shall you scourge in your synagogues and persecute them from city to city*" (Matthew 23:34). Now you can add to the saints, faithful prophets, wise men and the scribes. There is even more.

Jesus was asked, if it was all right to divorce. He said, originally, it was not. *"What God joined together man shall not put asunder."*

Peter retorted, is it better for a man not to marry? The Law of Moses stated, to divorce was permitted for people with a wrong heart (Deuteronomy 24:1-4). Now even the doctrine of marriage has two types of people. Jesus reveals more divisions.

Christ told them, there are greater varieties of doctrine regarding marriage, but everyone cannot do it, *"All men cannot receive this saying [doctrine, teaching] saying, save [except] they to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuch's which are made of men [monks, priests] and there are some eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake [priests, monks]. He that is able to receive it let him receive it"* (Matthew 19:11-12). Wow! That is free choice.

Just as Adam and Eve chose to find good and evil without God's Holy Spirit some choose to be priests, monks and isolated just to seek God's truth. That is awesome how patient and longsuffering God is. Liberty, free choice is a very important doctrine of God.

Free choice becomes first, so God can see your heart's desire, how you seek Him and His righteousness.

Ultimately, God and Christ prove and test your hearts and minds, to determine the best way to teach you. Those who become like God's love are saints and the faithful are almost there. With all the choices for humanity, only a few stay on the right path to enter the gate to God's house. *“Enter you in at the strait gate for wide is the gate and broad [wide] is the way, that leads to destruction [fire] and many there be which go in thereat. Because strait is the gate and narrow is the way which leads to life [miss the fire] and few [remnant] there be that find it”* (Matthew 7:13-14).

### THE REMNANT

Initially, with all the free choices and latitude God gives humanity to choose, in the beginning, only a remnant, or few will be successful. The saints, who become The Bride of Christ, are a few, or a remnant and even the faithful enter God's gate as a few.

### GOD'S WILL THE WORLD

Many think Salvation ends with The Lake of Fire, but that is not true. Christ was clear, those able to enter the gates in New Jerusalem are a few except The Twelve Tribes of Israel.

Revelation 21:12-13 informs you, The Twelve Gates are the names of The Twelve Tribes of Israel, exactly what Paul said, would occur finally to Israel. They

were first to become last, but end up first again. “*For I would not brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your conceits [ego]; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness [completion] of the gentiles be come in. And so all Israel [as a nation] shall be saved: as it is written, there shall come out of Sion the deliverer and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob [the whole family]: For this is my covenant to them, when I take away their sins.*” God’s love holds Israel as a nation to be saved until The Gentiles complete their opportunity (Romans 11:25-29).

Israel will be proved and tested more harshly, because they were “*first*,” as God’s people. Later, they are restored to their proper place as God’s gate keeper to enter God’s kingdom.

The Gentiles, as Jubilee reveals, all their debts are not forgiven, until they grow spiritually, in The New Heaven and on The New Earth, while in outer darkness. They must stay in God’s prison until the last farthing is paid (Matthew 5:24-26).

## CHAPTER 12

### THE ETERNAL COVENANT FULFILLED

**The Millennium, of up to a thousand years is God's rule by His Son. The Messiah, with King David resurrected and The Bride of Christ will announce the coming Wedding Feast. This is the Jubilee for the whole world, as Salvation continues. The faithful and those in outer darkness will become Sons of God (Revelation 1:5-7).**

#### ADAM AND EVE

**What Adam and Eve began, but rejected, has been restored by The Messiah, as The King of Kings, and The Savior of The World. Eve was the queen of heaven, the mother of all living including Christ. During The Millennium, Israel will become first in the world and The Levitical Priesthood will be restored with *The Law of Moses*.**

**The temple is rebuilt, as in Solomon's day, with God's glory dwelling in The Holy of Holies. Christ, as The World's Emperor, restores God's way with *The Law of Moses* to bring the world to their inheritance. Every Jew is sought worldwide as they grab their skirt, and the healing clothes, to learn about The Way to Salvation (Ezekiel 40-48).**

What was lost by Adam and Eve will be restored by Eve's progeny (Matthew 18:11). God's glory was present in the temple, but Christ had not defeated all of God's enemies – "death" being the last (I Corinthians 15:25-26).

By the end of The Millennial rule, Satan is released and Gog and Magog are deceived, and attack Jerusalem with unprotected walls. God and Christ destroy them by lightening. This is controlled nuclear war at its best (Revelation 20).

#### TIME TO RESTORE THE ETERNAL COVENANT

Two of the three baptisms are completed. Water baptisms have fulfilled their purpose from fear to faith and now God's love is to be finalized, "*I indeed baptize you [by John The Baptist] to repentance: but he that comes is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear; he shall baptize you with the holy Spirit and fire*" (Matthew 3:11).

To believe "*water baptism*" is the only way to Salvation is burying one's talents. Doctrines of Christ are growing and increasing – in its methods and purpose (Hebrews 6:1). Baptism is plural, denoting many kinds, which help humanity to achieve perfection. What does The Baptism of Fire do? You know The Baptism of God's Holy Spirit leads you to truth. The question is, how does Jesus defeat death?

The curse of *The Law* which Christ did away with is death. Jesus' blood paid for your sins as your high

priest. He was the body prepared by God (Hebrews 10).

**Your Savior is your Day of Atonement when your high priest had your sins forgiven by God's mercy. Now death, had to be conquered, "*Whose fain is in his hand and he will thoroughly purge [cleanse] his floor and gather his wheat [sheep] into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff [flesh] with unquenchable fire*" (Matthew 3:12). How simple?**

**A baptism is followed by a resurrection, once your old man is dead. In Romans 6:4, Paul wrote, baptism coming out of the water, Holy Spirit, or fire, produces a new being, a *spiritual being*. Who is this unquenchable fire? None other than God who is an all consuming fire (Hebrews 12:29). God is The God of the living and not death.**

**Once the flesh, and your bodies are destroyed, the spirit God gave you as homo sapiens is gone (Job 32:8). The spirits of those humans burned up are needing new clothes, since they were naked was the hope of God's glory (Colossians 1:27). "*There are also celestial [heavenly] bodies [clothes], and bodies terrestrial [earthly]: but the glory [righteousness] of the terrestrial is another*" (I Corinthians 15:40).**

**Earthly goodness is not the same as heavenly goodness. Paul reveals, how the glory (light) of the stars and moon vary in goodness or brightness. Then Paul states these differences of creation, "*So also is the resurrection of the dead [nonexistence]. It is sown [born]***

*in corruption* [sin] *it is raised in incorruption* [immortal]. *It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory* [spirit goodness]: *it is sown in weakness* [human flesh]: *it is raised in power*" (I Corinthians 15:42-43).

This is the "*scriptural detail*" of what happens to those purged of sin by The Lake of Fire only to be resurrected with power.

The Greek word, "*dunamis*" translated "*power*" denoting "*inherent power.*" It is not Godly power, but one can, personally by their own decisions. Once sin is purged by the varied baptisms, The Lake of Fire completely, pays for sin and what is left receives *mercy* by Christ's blood and by The Baptism of Fire.

The "*spirit*" lives on, seeking Salvation like Cain, on their own, always, a matter of free choice. Twice dead in The Lake of Fire, they roam as wandering stars in the heavens – in outer darkness (Jude 13). Death is swallowed up in victory by sin being purged, in the fire. Death and the grave are abolished at the same time, "*And death and hell* [grave] *were cast into the lake of fire* [gehenna]" (I Corinthians 15:55). This is the second death.

Exactly, what Jude said, twice dead – the second death. "*Hell*" in Greek is "*Hades,*" or "the grave." Paul, John and Jude all said, the same information adds details to each Epistle. They are in harmony as God's word. Death is conquered by Christ as The Judge in The White Throne Judgment.

**Now Jesus returns The Kingdom to His Father and now shares The Throne of His Father, eternally, so God can be “All In All” (I Corinthians 15:18).**

**The last eternal covenant is restored. God is The Supreme King as in the beginning. What was lost is restored to continue under The One, True God with Heaven and Earth united. It is not the end of Salvation, but a new beginning when God makes all things new and restored (Revelation 21:5).**

**Generally, many believe with The New Heaven and New Earth, Salvation is concluded and God’s kingdom is complete. A new beginning is not God concluding His consul, plan and purpose. A new beginning must be what He intended, as His will from the beginning. With the heavenly host, God intends to make man in His image.**

**The New Heavens, united with The New Earth, was halted by sin committed by Adam and Eve. You still have no reality of what your inheritance includes. Your inheritance is a Trust Fund under the control of The Father and now included His Son, Yashua, The Christ.**

**What does the inheritance include and the real question is how does God want you to use it? This mystery is The Hope of God’s Glory (all God is) so in conclusion all will be sons of God.**



## CHAPTER 13

### THE INHERITANCE

God's "kingdom" is to be just like God. The goal is for God to be All In All. That is "*the goal*," but not God's full purpose. Paul describes The Godhead (all God is) to be revealed.

### THE CREATION

God keeps His purpose and inheritance a secret, because human nature will have as many solutions as there are people. This is what Satan did with Eve. He believed his way was as good, or better than God's. Eve agreed because it was what she desired in her heart.

The inheritance, as a trust, under God's control, is not written for a very good reason. Since evolutionary science has no purpose, as it believes in "*accidental creation*" and "*the pursuit of understanding*" is the goal.

Latest evolutionary scholars are excited, because there may be many definitions of new dimensions with new laws. They are exhilarated since with them there is no God and therefore, the quest is "*personal pleasure*." Their careers continue. What a waste. God Almighty, has great love for His creation. He has spe-

cific goals with plans to achieve eternal life for everyone in Paradise of continual joy. What a difference. Which makes more sense as "*limited*" as humans are.

If evolution, with no purpose, happens by accident and has no real meaning, which is smarter to follow. If accidental evolution is true, all is for nothing. If God is The Only God, it makes far more sense seeking His way with a clear goal and, a purpose in eternity with everlasting joy is the only way. The foolish do not always make the right choice.

#### A TRUST

With God's inheritance, in a "Trust" for your future, you should intensely seek God. Since your inheritance is predicated upon faith, it must be the key to entering God's "*house.*" The key opens the gate to enter God's property which offers everlasting life.

The question becomes "*which God is Almighty*" and can He deliver on every "covenant" and "contract," He has made with individuals or nations? Humanity, a god by himself, promises nothing, claims nothing, except a know it all. How funny.

God discloses a lot about Himself and His promised purposes. God declares, "*only He has life.*" He announces He has the greatest of all powers and can do anything He chooses. He has no ego since He has total love and is forgiving. He is certain about all He promises. There is no confusion or darkness "*In Him.*" He is only light, so the world can see and understand ev-

everything He plans and promises. God has kept His inheritance as a hidden mystery.

Why would a loving God (only doing good) keep His entire inheritance a secret? It is a gift. You have not earned it, but are heirs or benefactors of what you did, doing nothing to receive it.

You saw the parable of the lost son wanting his inheritance, without being qualified to adequately handle The Trust. He lost it all and had to repent. This cycle has been true with all of God's people over and over again.

Having such riches – “Life Eternal in a Paradise” would not take place, unless you know how to make it grow and prosper. God has all those attributes which is why He wants to make you in His “*image*.”

He has given you a text book with proper instructions in how to use it. God, therefore, cannot open this mystery – how to use and apply His word. But, you must be completely dedicated, even to give your life as Jesus did.

“Faith” is cardinal too, in your lives above all else. For God to give you His Holy Spirit is teaching you and will give you the full meaning of His “*word*.” Once, by faith, you seek God as His friend like Abraham, Jacob, Moses and Daniel did, God will accept you as His friend.

First, by adoption from human parents, you become

**His children, so He can begin to teach you as a member of His family (Matthew 12:50). Once you grow, proving your faith, God becomes your friend and will reveal, little by little, what He is doing and why. He even considers your suggestions. Wow! What a Father. You are without excuse.**

**As a trust, proving faithful is the way God can give you His great Gift of Inheritance knowing you are worthy by your faith. You can never own that “gift” because God is The One, with His Son, doing all the work. For God to show all He is, now, would scare you to death which is not God’s intention.**

***The Great Commandment* is to love God with all your hearts, body, life and being (Deuteronomy 6:5). Love guarantees you receive God’s inheritance accepting Him with great honor. Paradise can, then, last eternally in joy.**

## DOCTRINE AND COVENANTS

**Biblical doctrines included in “*covenants*” apply only for the purpose which God intended at a particular time, or for a certain individual. They are forever, but conditional. Once a covenant is fulfilled, though it is forever, it no longer applies when that contract has met all conditions applied to it. There are three major covenants made in *The Bible*.**

- 1) Covenant One began at the creation, “Day One,” with heaven and earth. God’s goal was to unite heaven and earth.**

- 2) **Covenant Two** was made only with Israel, as a nation, to bring them to Christ (Deuteronomy 5:3 and Galatians 3:24). Gentiles could become Israelites like Ruth, but needed to keep *The Law of Moses*, also.
- 3) **Covenant Three** was *The New Covenant* administered by Christ to be the Author of Perfection, so you could be like God (Matthew 5:48).

All other “*covenants*” are intercessory to save humanity and to finalize The First Covenant, The Eternal Covenant, to unite heaven and earth.

Once “*The Beginning*” becomes “*The End*,” God institutes His First Covenant to fulfill “*the uniting of heaven and earth*.” The Alpha and The Omega continue by God and Christ, as “*God’s temple*,” where the saints and faithful, as “*guests*” grow in God’s glory.

Every man is rewarded by his works in The Kingdom of God receiving his inheritance forever. What is that inheritance since faith, total trust in Christ and God has been rewarded? All who can enter New Jerusalem, The Mother of All, keep growing like your Father and Christ in their inheritance.

The masses, in outer darkness, need to continue to grow “*In Christ*” so you will be just like The Father of “All.” The inheritance continues!

## CHAPTER 14

### AN ETERNAL COVENANT AND INHERITANCE

When do God's children retire? Never. You know God never tires or grows old. He is The Ancient, or Oldest of Days, and is always powerful and growing as Creator. To His kingdom there is no end.

#### A SPIRITUAL INHERITANCE

Why live forever? Some see the present as all that counts. Living forever seems useless since self pleasure goes just so far. If golf is your joy, it finally gets old. Power, wealth, sex, fun and games, are not eternally joyful, nor give continual pleasure. What is eternal? How does Paradise "*forever*" keep you – happy eternally?

Your fleshly bodies, physically and neurologically, have many weaknesses, which harm others and yourselves (Hebrews 7-8). You were born to sin. Many recognize, they cannot control themselves as murders, homosexuals, thieves, and liars. Do you know what you are doing? Yes, you do, "*Because the carnal [human, animal-like] mind is enmity [hostile] against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God*" (Romans 8:7-8). Wow! It is logical, you cannot

stop from sinning. The only difference would be the degree of doing something wrong. You were born that way just as God told Cain (Genesis 4:7). Cain was an animal and had what he wanted. Job had the same problem. He was good for what God gave him, but immediately blamed God for giving him life. *“The day of his death was better than the day of his birth.”* He blamed God (Job 3).

Is there an answer? *“For the creature [human animal] was made subject to vanity [no good], not willingly but by reason of him [God] who has subjected the same in hope [potential]. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage [as slaves] of corruption [decay] into the glorious [goodness] liberty of the children of God”* (Romans 8:20-21). That is the whole story of the creation’s purpose.

You were born animals and are content, unless attacked for survival, or denied needs, you believe you should have a right to receive. You are victims and not guilty, as Cain and Job thought. You are all born to sin. The inheritance, a gift in God’s *“covenant”* is to deliver you from yourselves. It is the only way you can become perfect through Christ. That is The Gospel – The Good News for the world and everyone on it (Romans 8:22). You all must, in time, become Sons of God.

## WHY SONS

Christ was, directly, born from God your Father. You however are adopted. Both your parents are from the

animal kingdom. So, how can you be different and change? Science admits mutation of genes does and can happen.

Romans 1, plainly, tells “*the invisible,*” or hidden things, manifest themselves in “*the physical*” things created. The stars, the suns, or angels are described in Revelation. The Son of Righteousness is represented by *the sun*.

God is defining astronomy, as examples, of “*the invisible, hidden God.*” The veil in the temple was torn asunder when Christ died. It revealed The Hidden God and His “*throne*” in The Holy of Holies with Christ, The Son of God sharing His Father’s throne. The temple was a shadow, in the darkness of space, hidden until Christ rent this veil asunder to manifest God, your Father.

The light of The Messiah and God reveals The Entire Gospel to *the world*. Under The New Heavens and on The New Earth united grants the inheritance to His sons by adoption.

Israel with Ephrim shall say, I am like a green fir tree. From me, fruit (growth) is found. In The Millennium, Ephrim, and the blessings of Joseph shall come to fruition.

#### ADOPTED SONS ARE HEIRS

*“But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his son, made of a woman, made under the law, to*



*redeem them that were under the law [Old Covenant] that we might receive the adoption of sons*" (Galatians 4:4-5). "Adoption" in Greek is taking a total human born in sin, and becoming God's sons perfect and holy with God's exact likeness or image. You have proved homo sapiens were given understanding by "God's Spirit – In Man," but by God's Holy Spirit you become "*One with Christ and God*" (John 17:21-22). God's Eternal Covenant will then be fulfilled.

You are no longer slaves to sin, but an heir of God through Christ (Galatians 4:7). You no longer need to be circumcised or follow *The Law*. Read it clearly, "*Behold, I Paul say to you, that if you be circumcised Christ shall profit you nothing*" (Galatians 5:2). Having Christ in you will do no good. Why? "*For I testify again to every man that is circumcised is a debtor [obligated] to do the whole law*" (Galatians 5:3). If you are commanded to be circumcised and therefore, must keep the whole *Law*, you cannot be an heir and a son of God. Why?

Obligation to keep *The Old Covenant Law of Moses* you lose your inheritance. "*Christ is become of no effect to you, whosoever is justified by the law, you are fallen from grace*" (Galatians 5:4). You cannot have mercy, but remain under the curse. Christ's death cannot give mercy and forgive your sins. Faith is not founded upon fear of a law, but love (Galatians 5:5-6). Love completes *The Law* (Revelation 13:10).

Why does Paul seem so negative about commanding you to keep *The Law*? Paul clarifies the question why

you no longer have *The Law* as your teacher and guide for sin, “*For, brethren, you have been called to liberty; one use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love [agape] serve one another*” (Galatians 5:13).

You need as followers of Christ to have a law tell you what sin is. Laws, as you have scripturally read in I Timothy, are for criminals. If you do not sin, or cause harm to God, or God’s creation, therefore, by love and not by any laws, because of your intense love for God and loving your neighbors as yourselves, you will not sin. An heir, means complete and total liberty, to do whatever you choose, or want, as long as none of God and His creation do not receive any harm.

God’s greatest gift, “*inheritance*” is to be completely free to do whatever you imagine to do. Your human minds are supremely creative and inventive like God. Satan was right, if you eat the trees of The Garden, you will be like God, because not only will you have God’s power, but His love and His sound mind of wisdom. This gift is given to you by God’s Holy Spirit. Christ was the first from birth to receive God’s Holy Spirit. He was God’s first-born Son who was God’s legal heir and received a full measure, double portion of the gift of The Holy Spirit which created all things (Hebrews 1:1-4 and Deuteronomy 21:17). Love of all heavenly gifts from God is eternal and never ends. Love never fails.

## LOVE THE GREATEST

Paul covers an innumerable number of good Christian

works as God given gifts. Speaking in tongues, prophecy, understanding all mysteries, knowledge (doctrines), complete faith, bestowing goods to the poor (charity), offer ones life to be burned, or any other human good works, as law keeping, it profits a Christian nothing. Why not?

You are ready to read what gives you the right of inheritance. “*Charity* [love] *suffers long* [patient] *and is kind* [not dictatorial]; *charity envies not* [no ego]; *charity vaunts* [self praise] *not itself, is not puffed up* [self directed], *Does not behave itself unseemly* [big shot], *seeks not her own* [self interests], *is not easily provoked* [truthful], *thinks no evil* [harmful]; *rejoices not in iniquity* [harm to others], *but rejoices in the truth* [facts, reality]; *Bears all things, believes all things* [takes pain and suffering], *hopes all things* [happy, positive], *endures all things* [takes others penalties]. *Charity never fails* [eternal]: *but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail* [pause]; *whether there be tongues, they shall cease* [lost]; *whether there be knowledge* [doctrine], *it shall vanish* [change] *away. For we* [humans] *know in part and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect* [complete] *is come, then that which is in part shall be done away*” (I Corinthians 13:4-10). Wow!

“Agape,” which is “God’s love,” is more than good works, this is what God is. The Apostle tells you, here is how you have “God – In You” by His Holy Spirit (I John 5:13). “*And you have known and believe* [faith and knowledge] *the love that God has to us. God is love and he that dwells in love dwells in God and God in him*” (I John 4:16). There it is. God’s greatest gift of inheri-

**tance. You inherit God's exact image, which is Godly love, including all of God's loving attributes. You are granted by God and Christ to be kings and priests, almighty in God's power and awesome love, His sound mind of wisdom is founded by Godly love. You then inherit complete liberty to do whatever you choose because God's love dwells in you.**

**You are guaranteed *Eternal Life* in Paradise, complete joy, bliss and everlasting happiness. God concludes His "*word*" because you are just like Him, His wonderful love "In Christ" and "In You."**

**Your inheritance is God's love guaranteeing you a Wedding Feast forever without end. The only time in your life, you will find complete happiness.**

# **THE SILK ROAD**

**END TIME – VOL. XII**

**PART 6**

**BY**  
**ART MOKAROW**

## Copyright Pending – *THE SILK ROAD*

### Puzzles – Vol. I

God's Puzzle Solved

God's Puzzle Completed

The Mystery of God

Prophecy Is Cyclical

God's Mystery Fulfilled

### Image – Vol. II

Sons Of God

The Magi And Christ's Birth

Jesus, The Son Of Man

Testimony Of The Messiah

### Babylon – Vol. III

What Is Babylon?

What Is Slavery?

The Eighth Head Of The Beast

The Ten Lost Tribes

The Mark Of The Beast

What Is Idolatry?

### Complete Story – Vol. IV

What Is A Marriage

Lake Of Fire – The Judgment

God's Three Covenants

What God Joins Together

God's Hidden Vail

Heaven On Earth

The Little Book

### Testimony – Vol. V

Is The Bible Inspired?

The Goodness Of God's Law

The True Churches Of God

Paul's Religion

### Temple – Vol. VI

History Of God's Law

The Christians Sabbath

Who Is God?

The Temple Of God

### Deception – Vol. VII

God's Old And New Covenant

What's It All About?

Morality And Economics

Satan's Deception

### Worship – Vol. VIII

God's Work

The Original Bible

Discovering God

Faith With Works

God's Plan Of Salvation

Spiritual Growth

Faith That Saves

### Prophecy – Vol. IX

Revelation Uncovered

The Great Apostasy

God's Story

History Of Revelation

### Teaching – Vol. X

The Wisdom Of Jesus And Solomon

God's School

God's Science Vs. Human Science

### Works – Vol. XI

What Is Man?

Morality – Pathway To Economic Prosperity

Don't Bury Your Talents

God's Work Vs. Man's Work

### End Time – Vol. XII

Who Is The Messiah?

Solomon's Temple Pillars

The End Is The Beginning

Revelation And The Queen Of Heaven

God's Gift Of Inheritance

The Silk Road

The Great Falling Away

### Study Tools – Vol. XIII

Who And What Is God's Word?

Chronology Of Christ

Origin Of Baptism

History Of God's House

Bible Study God's Way

Biblical World History

### God's Image – Vol. XIV

Seeking God

God's Free Choice

The Jubilee

All rights reserved. No part of the material protected by this copyright notice may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any informational storage system without written permission from the copyright owner. Printed in The United States of America.

# CONTENTS

|                                   |            |
|-----------------------------------|------------|
| <i>PREFACE</i>                    | <i>vii</i> |
| <i>INTRODUCTION</i>               | <i>ix</i>  |
| <b>GOD'S WRATH AND ANGER</b>      | <b>1</b>   |
| <b>MAMMON, THE GOD</b>            | <b>7</b>   |
| <b>CONSTANTINE THE GREAT</b>      | <b>13</b>  |
| <b>REVELATION IN PROPHECY</b>     | <b>19</b>  |
| <b>THE SILK ROAD AND COMMERCE</b> | <b>25</b>  |
| <b>BABYLON AND COMMERCE</b>       | <b>31</b>  |
| <b>BUYING AND SELLING</b>         | <b>37</b>  |

## PREFACE

**Why have so many nations conquered and controlled The City of Jerusalem? A city on seven hills is never a capitol empire – worldwide. Kings and emperors had to send enormous armies, so they could be in charge of this city.**

**God chose this city from all the capitol cities in the world. God will make Jerusalem – The Capital of The World.**

**All nations worshipped this city for a very good reason. God did not chose the city, but it was a crucial center for The Silk Road.**

**No money can be accepted for this book. You could use any extra funds you have to help the orphans, widows and the truly hungry. Any comments and criticism will be appreciated. We are all learning God's *word* and, through diligent study, are able to help one another.**

**We offer three CDs which allow you to read all the books on your computer. CD #1: Vol. I – Vol. X; CD #2: All Other Books; CD #3: Articles on various Christian subjects. We also have a DVD with Art's comments on each published book. The DVD and CDs are free.**

**Address: Art Mocarow, P.O. Box 1197, Montgomery, TX 77356**  
**Email: [art@mocarow.com](mailto:art@mocarow.com) (Comments and Questions)**  
**Websites: [www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com](http://www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com) (Free books can be downloaded)**  
**[www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net](http://www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net) (Christian Articles)**



## INTRODUCTION

**Why name this book “*The Silk Road?*” Very few people are interested in this road. Many Christians have never heard the name. Would you be surprised that from Noah’s flood, to your present day, The Silk Road was and is vital for human survival. It provided security, prosperity and peace.**

**The Silk Road is prophetic and history proves it. The Silk Road as of today has great importance.**

### GOD’S LOVE

**Three major religions, Judaism, Muslim and Christianity, venerates Jerusalem, as Holy, as God stated. So to this very day as the three worship there. God picked this city to be The Mother of All Nations. When God brings The Heavenly New Jerusalem to earth, she will be The Mother of All with God (Galatians 4:26 and Revelation 21:2-3).**

**God loves Jerusalem because He chose her from birth, unwanted and aborted, as she was lying in her blood and, yet, God will make her a great city.**

**God by His work made her beautiful and desirable above all virgins. Just like Solomon (The Song of Solomon) took of all virgins, one woman who was black, from working under the hot sun and chose her as his bride.**

**She became the gorgeous wife, not only for Solomon, but Christ picked and made His Bride sweet and beautiful, as God did with Jerusalem (Ephesians 5).**

## CARNAL WORLD

The word “*carnal*” in *The Bible* merely means “*a ferocious beast.*” Carnal resembles wild animals such as a lion, leopard or bear. The worst combination of all three is known, in *The Bible*, as a sign of The Mark of The Beast. Daniel had a vision in a dream, as he slowly arose from sleep.

He dreamed of four beasts – a lion, bear, leopard and, then the fourth was the most ferocious and ate up the other three (Daniel 7:1-7). That is The Mark of The Beast and continues in another vision, “*I saw in the night visions and, behold, one like the son of man [Christ] came with the clouds [Messiah’s return] of heaven and came to the ancient of days [God] and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion [royalty] and glory [goodness] and a kingdom [Millennium] that all people, nations and languages [the whole world], should serve him [Christ]: his dominion is an everlasting [eternal] dominion, which shall not pass away and his kingdom shall not be destroyed (Daniel 7:13-14).*”

Daniel foretold, four beasts shall try devouring the world. The Fourth would be the most destructive. All four beasts last until The Kingdom of God is restored by The Messiah.

This happens when Christ receives His coronation from God. This “*image*” of The Fourth Beast endures as The Eighth Head of The Beast, which is really the combination of The Seventh Beast. (Request the free book, *The Eighth Head Of The Beast*). It is only “*an image of the four beasts*” which endures until Christ

returns.

## IT IS ALL ABOUT COMMERCE

Daniel outlined world prophecy from his time, to this the present time. *“Prophecy”* is *“history”* in advance. It is easier for you to check because 2,500 years have passed since Daniel’s prophecies. You are right on time. The Time of The Gentiles had its genesis in Babylon, with King Nebuchadnezzar (as the lion). He was The Head of Gold (Daniel 2:37-38). Babylon starts The Time of The Gentiles (without God), when Israel and Judah went into captivity to learn an important lesson. Israel as a nation was regarded as *“first”* with God and are regulated to being *“last”* until The Messiah comes to restore The Kingdom of God.

From The Golden Head (God) gave the kingdom to Nebuchadnezzar. Now God gave The Gentiles a chance to prove they can follow God to The End of Days.

## BABYLON THE GREAT WHORE

*In spirit, dreams or visions, The Messiah revealed to The Apostle John when He would return, “The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to him, to show to his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angels to his servant John”* (Revelation 1:1).

The message to John was to notice how close The Messiah’s return could have been, *“Blessed is he that reads and they that hear the words of this prophecy and keep those things which are written there in: for the time is at hand”* (Revelation 1:3).

**Why did your Savior not return in John's generation as He revealed it could have happened? Read The Messiah's answer, "*Jesus said to him, If I will that he tarry [delay] till I come, what is that to you [Peter]? Follow me*" (John 21:22).**

**Do you get it? Christ was ready to complete His prophecy in Matthew 24 in John, The Apostle's generation. The angel sent by Christ relates, until the seventh trumpet which ushers in the seven last plagues, The Return of Christ was to be delayed (Revelation 10:4-7). Why?**

***The Book of Revelation* was written to The Seven Churches, God's servants and to The Seven Angels over The Seven Churches. They were not ready for The Groom. Each one had not finished their witnessing to prophecy. None of them had completed their job, as witnesses, to be the Bride of Christ, "*Let us be glad and rejoice [jubilee] and give honour to him: for the marriage of the lamb is come [ready] and his wife has made herself ready*" (Revelation 19:7). Wow! There it is. Until The Bride completes her work in witnessing to The Groom, God will not permit the marriage. It is completely up to The Father (Acts 1:7). Here is what The Groom and The Bride have to do, "*As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous [over eager] therefore and repent [change]. Behold I stand at the door [ready to return] and knock [to enter]: if any man hear my voice [by angels] I will come in to him and will sup [feast] with him and he with me [Marriage Feast, jubilee]. To him that overcomes will I grant to sit with me [as queen] in my throne [king], even as I also overcame and am sit down [as king] with my father in his throne*" (Revelation 3:19-21). This is simple. The Groom, your**

**Messiah, cannot return, as He is eager to do at any-time, until His Bride is worthy to be His Wife. This is completely left to God as it is His decision to carry out.**

**When can The Groom return for *The Bride*? He cannot return until The Seventh Trumpet is sounded just before The Seven Last Plagues are released by The Wrath of God because of a rebellious people.**

## CHAPTER 1

### GOD'S WRATH AND ANGER

Enough is enough. When God has had enough, mankind will, eventually, understand (through much suffering). God is *longsuffering* (extremely patient) and will wait until everyone repents (II Peter 3:9). When you become like Cain, never repenting and always acting as the misunderstood victim. Always, blaming everyone else while continuing to being violent themselves. God, eventually, has to step in to save mankind. God told Cain what he had to do, but he never did, “*And the Lord said to Cain, Why are you wroth [angry]?...and if you do not well, sin lies at the door. And to you shall be his desire [emotion] and you shall rule [overcome] him*” (Genesis 4:6-7). That is it. Repent!

### GOD'S LOVE

God is *love*, therefore, He is extremely sensitive when He sees any lack of love. *Love* fulfills *The Law* (Romans 13:10). Why? God is “*love*” and anyone lacking “*love*” makes God angry. It distresses Him, when He observes anything causing harm. “*Distress*” causes “*sickness*” because one cannot be at ease, in sickness. God is The Only One resulting in “*living*” and

not “*death.*” Death, is the opposite of God (Matthew 22:32).

The wrath and anger of God reveals itself when “*love*” no longer exists. The house is left desolate, because there is no love. Jesus warned The Pharisees. Jesus called them “*hypocrites*” or “*actors,*” because they did not tell what they were really thinking or feeling, “*You fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold or the temple [God’s holy house] that sanctifies the gold?*” (Matthew 23:17). There it is. Being a Pharisee in The Temple allowed them to get rich. “*Mammon*” was their true motive and desire.

Christ said, The Temple makes gold of value. The Temple, as given to Moses and David is a precise duplicate of the one in heaven.

Hebrews 9:1 describes everything in The Temple with its services were *divine* and Holy. This earthly temple was only a figure, a type of the real temple in heaven which will make you *perfect* (Hebrews 9:9).

The answer lies with The Temple in Heaven. When God brings heaven on earth, you will discover what the real gold is, which sanctifies you, as Holy, “*And I saw no temple [physical] therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it*” (Revelation 21:22). (Request the free book, *Heaven On Earth*). This is simple. God and Christ are “*the temple*” and, therefore, God and Christ are “*the gold*” which makes “*the temple*” – Holy and extremely valuable. The Pharisees were only acting religious or pious, but what they

really wanted was “mammon” – the god of humanity which is commerce and the world’s riches. You are coming closer to understanding what “The Silk Road” is all about.

## COVENANTS

God, is The Only One, who can teach you how to be exactly like Him. Why? There are no others like God (Isaiah 46:9).

God gave mankind a sign – He is, clearly seen, in His invisible creations and covers the entire universe and everything in it (Romans 1:20). Your study will never end, because the vastness of God is unending. It is just like Science changing every dozens of years.

God, as in The Garden of Eden with Adam and Eve, teaches you when to follow God. When you sin and make the wrong choice, He deals with you on the level your understanding can grasp.

He did the same with Cain who never repented. He thought, he had been victimized too harshly and set about murdering, everyone, who kept him from finding “*The Fountain of Life.*” Job felt the same until he repented (Job 42:1-6).

Until you repent, God will change His *contract* or *covenant* with you. You are most familiar with *The Old* and *New Covenant*. *The Torah*, you will find, has many Covenants and the oldest is not *The Old Covenant* with *The Law of Moses*. The ancient covenant



**God made with man was from The Beginning and it will be in force at The End.**

**God made *The Old Covenant* with an exclusive nation – Israel, as administered by Moses. *The Torah* consists of The First Five Books of *The Bible*. God, also, made many “*covenants*” with other individuals, groups, and tribes, but the most important, is the one He made with the whole world.**

***The Old Covenant* with Moses was for “criminals.” These “criminals” as God calls them, had a fear of God, but being “ding-a-lings” believed, or were swayed, by The Gentile man-made “*gods*.” No man can have more than One God. The Muslim and The Jews know this. Their only problem is, they cannot accept The Son of God – Jesus Christ (but, one day – they will).**

***The New Covenant*, exemplified by Christ, included individuals who repented and wanted to be like their *Father*. Jesus was The First Begotten Son who became *perfect*. Those “In Christ” are taught by The Holy Spirit and learn to be *perfect* like God (Matthew 5:48).**

### **END TIME BABYLON**

**There have been many “Babylons” since the world began. The First Babylon was in The Land of Shinar at The Tower of Babel (Genesis 10:10). Babel means “*gateway to God’s house*” (Genesis 11:9). God confused their tongues, so the imagination of every man**

would have its own ideas (which is Babylon). In **The Days of Peleg**, God wounded this first beast by dividing the language and the nations, (Genesis 10:25).

Neo-Babylon was The New Babylon originated by Nebuchadnezzar. The End of Days generates "*The Last Babylon*" who is a "*whore*" making "*covenants*" with anyone for peace and prosperity. At the end of Babylon, it has "*seven cities*" with "*an eighth*" as an image (harlots) till The End of Days.

### CHRIST EXTENDS TIME

When Jesus, The First Begotten Son of God, was born in the flesh, He was to bring peace to the whole world, "*And the angel said to them [shepherds], Fear not for behold I bring good tidings [gospel] of great joy [jubilee] which shall be to all people [the world]. For to you is born this day in the city of David a savior, which is Christ [Anointed One] the Lord [master]*" (Luke 2:10-11).

The City of David was Bethlehem. Look what the heavenly host said, "*Glory to God in the highest [El Elyon] and on earth peace, good will toward men [the world]*" (Luke 2:14). Christ came, initially, to Save The World and produce Paradise on earth during His time as it was in heaven. (Request the free book, *Heaven On Earth*). Your Messiah did not have to come twice. Christ according to Isaiah, came to comfort the earth one time and it was supposed to be the only time.

Then, Isaiah prophesied The Coming of The Messiah

**must come a second time to Save The Whole World (Isaiah 40:1-10). Isaiah also predicts the coming of John, The Baptist preparing the way for The Groom (Isaiah 40:3). *The Book of Malachi* foretells the coming of John, The Baptist and The Messiah to The Temple of God.**

**What does Jesus find? The Priests are stealing tithes and taking “*the gold of The Temple*” for themselves.**

**Read Malachi in detail, so you understand the world will be, continuously, cursed. Zechariah told you, the curse of the world was started in The Land of Shinar, Babylon (Zechariah 5:3, 11). In The Land of Shinar, a house was built which started the world curse at The Tower of Babel. With this curse, this first Babylon was wounded, but each time it was restored it was of the four beasts.**

**The wrath of God is ready to be vented so the curse on the world with the final Babylon, The Mother of Harlots, The Great Whore, will end.**

## CHAPTER 2

### MAMMON THE GOD

Christ reveals “mammon” is “*a form of idolatry*” – the greed of money infecting the people of God. Just before Babylon – The Great Whore is destroyed and your Lord cries, “*Come out of her, my people*” (Revelation 18:4). If not – His people will have to go through The Seven Last Plagues and be awakened from sleep.

### WHO CHRIST WARNED

*The Book of Revelation* was written to God’s servants, and The Seven Churches on a *mail route* (present day Turkey) (Revelation 1:1, 4). The martyrdom was going to begin in Asia Minor, Turkey because it was the center of Satan’s seat in Pergamos (Revelation 2:13). Christ orders, His angel to have John stop writing, as He was ready to Return for His Bride, but it turned out, she was not ready. Christianity spread like “*wild fire*” and Satan was preparing to infiltrate with Gnostic “*teachings*” to control her for the headquarters of The Church in Jerusalem. The pillars upholding the entrance to the temple (66 A.D.) were James, Peter and John. James was The Head Bishop in The Jerusalem Church.

Fourteen years after Paul’s conversion, he went to

Jerusalem to be sure The Church was headed in the right direction, “*And I went up by revelation and communicated to them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them of reputation, lest by any means I should run [preach] or had run, in vain [no purpose]*” (Galatians 2:2).

*The Book of Galatians* was written about 55 to 56 C.E. This is very important. Galatia was ruled by The Gauls who controlled Southern Turkey about 25 B.C. for two-hundred years. When The Gallic King died, he bequeathed his country to Rome. Rome is The Fourth Beast in *The Bible*.

False teachers crept into The Church about the time of Paul’s visit to Jerusalem, “*And that because of false brethren unawares [secretly] brought in who came in privily to spy out our liberty [free choice] which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage [slavery]: To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you*” (Galatians 2:4-5). Christianity is “*Christ – In You*” by “*God’s Holy Spirit – In You,*” “*Verily I say to you, this generation shall not pass till all be fulfilled [completed]*” (Matthew 24:34).

Fifty-five (55) A.D. is around the time for Christ’s generation to start to dieing off so Satan had to intervene or Christ would return ending “*Satan’s beastly kingdom.*” Satan, being deceptive and a cunning liar, came in with “*the truth*” that *The Old Covenant* would lead them to Christ. As *The Book of Revelation* reveals, those claiming to be Jews – were not Jews. Satan’s

seat was teaching The Doctrine of Balaam and Balae. They taught “*a disguised truth*” for money and greed. Jude warned The Christians Churches, “*Woe to them! for they have gone in the way of Cain [unrepentant] and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward [mammon] and perished in the gainsaying [greed] of Core*” (Jude 11).

Satan had to stop The Churches of God following God in becoming “*perfect*” like Christ. With The Holy Spirit, they could be on their way to *perfection*.

It was all about “*greed*” and “*mammon.*” Christ warned, “*keeping The Commandments was not enough.*” Christians had to become “*perfect*” before Christ would restore The True Temple “*worship*” in The Kingdom. Peter said, they had forsaken everything (Matthew 19:27). “*Verily I say to you, that you which have followed me, in the regeneration [Millennium] when the son of man [theophany] shall sit in the throne of his glory, you shall sit upon twelve thrones [kings – priests] judging the twelve tribes of Israel [1,000 years]*” (Matthew 19:28).

Christ then included all The Churches of God who also forsook everything and will receive a hundred fold with Everlasting Life (Matthew 19:29). He concludes, many who were first, as in Paul’s day will become “*last*” (Matthew 19:30). Mammon – The God of *Monetary Greed*, is the culprit of all their problems. Jesus warned, you must become *perfect* like His Father and willing to give up everything to become in *The Image of God*. *The Old Covenant, The Law of Moses* no

longer applies to those who desire to be “*perfect*” like God and Christ. But, because of your “*free choice*” you can choose to follow God. God, will then, give you His Holy Spirit to help you begin to be *perfect*. *The Old Covenant* could not help you – it was only meant to bring you “*To Christ*.” Then Christ, with *The New Covenant*, brings you to “*perfection*.” But, you can choose because you have *free choice*, which is *liberty*. The Bride of Christ, to be worthy, must become “*perfect*” to be like Christ. You are no longer under *The Old Covenant* with *The Law of Moses*, but under *The New Covenant* which changes your heart and mind to be “*In Christ*” (John 17:21-22).

#### SATAN’S SEAT

Satan, who was perfect in all his ways – cunningly manipulates by deception The Truth of The Gospel, by “*The Love of Money*” as “*a god*.” Read Paul’s warning to Timothy, “*But godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing [physical] into this world and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and raiment [clothing] let us be content. But they that will [desire] *be rich fall into temptation and a snare [net] and into many foolish and hurtful lusts [greed], which drown men in destruction and perdition [jail]. For the love [greed] of money is the root [beginning] of all evil which while some coveted [greedy] after, have erred from the faith and pierced themselves through with many sorrows [pain]*” (I Timothy 6:6-10).*

Satan brought out Eve’s greed through The Tree of Good and Evil. When she ate the fruit, she signed her

own “death certificate.” To love this life, more than God, is a cardinal sin and is evil. It is that simple. You can argue all you want. There are only two ways to follow: 1) God’s way and 2) Satan’s way. The wrong road to life eternal is loving this life more than God.

Satan understood the lure of mammon – the love of money, was the way to keep The Return of The Messiah from coming. This allowed *the devil* to continue being The Ruler of The Earth.

The Devil knew how to divide Christianity temporarily by replacing it with Paganism. This would delay The Return of The Messiah and The Kingdom of God. This root of evil (the love of money) started around the time Paul wrote Galatians.

Finally, with The Temple of Jerusalem destroyed in 70 C.E., all Jews were removed from the city in 135 C.E. thus becoming a true Roman city. This became The Fourth Beast, named after Caesar. Satan already moved his seat to Turkey ready to protect “*the greed for mammon.*” The Silk Road had to be guarded and protected, if The Fourth Beast mentioned in Daniel, was to survive.

### WHO IS THE MIGHTIEST?

Greed for earthly things are all man-made “gods.” They are desired above all else, especially, their quest for “survival of the fittest.” God is The One True Creator of *everything*. Like Nebuchadnezzar, the healed head of the beast known as Neo-Babylon survives. As



long as, The King chose Daniel's true God, he prospered in his life. When The King's ego thought himself "a god" – he became insane for seven years and roamed the wilderness as a beast. When he repented and sought The True God, once again, his kingdom was returned.

*"Polytheism"* is *"the worship of many gods,"* including money, power, heroes and those who think highly of themselves. However, men took *"the coat of a man-made god."*

Satan, as the god of this world, blinds the world in Babylon and makes all nations "drunk." Mammon – riches begins *"the root of evil."* Then, Satan can begin to deceive The Churches of God. Satan's time is short and he must have some inkling – he will fail in the end.

## CHAPTER 3

### CONSTANTINE THE GREAT

Satan left Jerusalem after The Fall of The Temple by 135 C.E. His seat was moved to Pergamos (present-day Turkey) for a good reason. Constantine, The New Head of The Fourth Beast of Babylon was ready to move his capitol to Rome in "*a new Rome*" in Turkey (present-day Istanbul).

### WHY CONSTANTINE WAS GREAT

What was great about Constantine? He saved Rome. Rome was the center of the fourth beast of Daniel for hundreds of years. About 300 C.E., it became "*a welfare state*" with three-quarters of their citizens on government dole.

Its productive workers were depleted to one-fourth of the population much like the world today. A savior was needed. Constantine was the one who solved the fiscal problem and was the great *savior* of the civilized world. The rest were the unwise who were not politically correct. They were considered Barbarians attempting to steal from Rome.

Constantine's legends were now composed of former slaves, who became the wealthy. The rich paid them by booty, when they were in the military, conquering

others. Recruiting for Rome's legions was becoming more difficult. Some slaves, formerly fighters in The Colosseum were so good, they were recruited into the military. Some like Sparticus rebelled as terrorists and fought Rome.

In the west, Rome was under constant siege by The Ostrogoths, Heruli and The Vandals. The capitol found itself under attack continuously. In the east, Persian Sassinids tried to take control of Rome's *worldwide trade routes*. Those from Tyre, with their navy, secured the western world marine trade routes, like Carthage in Northern West Africa.

The eastern commercial routes were very ancient going back to Noah's time. This route ran from Ethiopia, in Africa, to Egypt, Jerusalem, Tyre through Mesopotamia, India and China. Both western and eastern routes for commerce had to be controlled by Rome, or enemies would take it over. Constantine was the one with a brilliant strategy and with a general who was a military genius. He centralized the headquarters to a "New Rome." Constantine's general got him to transfer Rome (a new empire) between the eastern and western empire, having legions to go either way. It was faster to control since distance was cut in half with both halves able to help the other.

### RELIGION A KEY

With the growing population of Christianity, rapidly outpacing The Pagans, Constantine had to improvise a compromise, for both. This is, exactly, what govern-

ments are doing today and not having to correct the real fiscal problem.

**This was Satan's plan. He moved his seat, during The Days of The Seven Churches, centered in Pergamos, (modern-day Turkey) exactly, aligning with Constantine's strategy for a New Rome.**

**All Satan had to do was keep The Seven Churches corrupted with *false doctrinal teachings*.**

**Christ hated The Nicolantines which took over His Churches. They were doing exactly what Paul condemned The Jerusalem Church for doing. Men crept in to control The Churches of God. Christ had to stop His immediate return and delayed John's writing until The Seventh Trump sounds and The Seven Last Plagues are unleashed (Revelation 10:7). History and *The Bible* are a perfect fit and both confirm the other. Religion, a strong worldly force, needed to be controlled by Satan.**

**From the time of The Bishops controlling The Seven Churches, each church had their own *spiritual* problems and, therefore, Christ could not return. His Bride had to grow until she was ready "*spiritually*."**

**At Satan's great sea, The Mediterranean, another beast was spawned. Both *spiritual*, (a lamb and military), like Rome were to unite. This beast was a combination of a lamb and a military beast (Rome). So a form of Christianity and "a military Rome would unite," "*And he does great wonders, so that he makes***

*fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men. And I beheld another beast coming out of the earth and he had two horns [governments] like a lamb and he spoke as a dragon” (Revelation 13:10-11).*

**Satan had a new seat, or throne, which was not from the sea, but from the earth. This beast was already healed from the previous wounded beast. At this writing, five were fallen with the sixth to come, which became the seventh.**

**Constantine was to be *the seventh head*, because he was the one to unite religion and the military government, as one. They already existed on the earth and only Satan had his seat in the sea. Now Christians caught in Babylon from the time of The Seven Churches (66 C.E.) are warned by Christ – “*To come out of her, my people.*”**

### STAGE IS SET

**Christianity in Constantine’s time was confused – doctrinally. Was there one “god,” two, three or more “gods?” Rome and Carthage with their bishops, constantly, argued about one *god* or more. (Request the free book, *Satan’s Image*).**

**There were about 500 Bishops in Constantine’s time, but only about 250 came to The Council of Nicea (Turkey) in 325 C.E. By the time the debate was really ended, Constantine stepped in originating The Nicene Creed, *agreement* or *contract*. The few who did not agree were exiled from Rome. Some did not agree,**

but went along like Eusebius, who wondered what he should tell his church people. He praised Caesar, accepting Constantine and his “*creed of peace.*”

The East and The West were religiously divided, as Catholics from Rome, their Bishop was Pontius Maximus, a pagan name meaning “*high priest.*” In The East, The Greek Orthodox Church, with its Patriarch, was First Among Equals like The Pope at Rome.

All Bishops were Popes, or Papas, in their churches. This mess continues to this day. Constantine never really settled the problem, because continual councils have been held since the first meeting at Nicea.

“*Constantine*” was “*the savior of Rome*” as an empire and lasted until The Sixth Century. In Justinian’s reign, he had to recapture what Constantine won and became The Eighth Head of The Beast as “*an image of the other seven.*”

This “*eighth image*” continues in today’s time. They are the off spring – the harlots or daughters of The Beast of Babylon (Charlemagne, Hitler and others right to your century). What is the clue? What is the world fighting about? World trade and commerce is what the world fights over, not only “*American Greed,*” but “*World Greed.*”

## WORLD TRADE

Noah began with his family, as the only ones making a living and worshipping, The One True God and Fa-

**ther of all.**

**Noah was a Preacher of *Righteousness*. When Peter spoke of false prophets in Noah's day said, "*And through covetness [greed] shall they with feigned [false] words made merchandise [buy, sell] of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingers not and their domination slumbers [sleeps] not*" (II Peter 2:3-5).**

**Noah, The Preacher of *Righteousness*, warned mankind not to be too concerned with this life. Individuals want and need jobs for security, wealth and survival.**

**Can the world through science (mathematical human reasoning) solve the problems of security, food and survival? The Silk Road was "*the genesis*" to The End of Days when humans run around in circles attempting to solve the problem.**

## CHAPTER 4

### REVELATION IN PROPHECY

**Christ delays His return (Revelation 10:7). What has brought the whole world (when they do not agree with each other) to compromise and attempt to solve the dilemma? Revelation 10 reveals the halt to Christ's return. *The Book of Revelation* backtracks in history to The Days of The Seven Churches and their beginning.**

#### A CHILD IS BORN

*“And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet and upon her head a crown of twelve stars”* (Revelation 12:1). “The stars” reveal they are “angels,” just like the seven angels over The Seven Churches.

*The Book of Psalms* discloses “the sun” is God overshadowing Mary with His Holy Spirit when Jesus was born (Luke 1:35). This is Christ at His birth. Christ came for His Bride, The Twelve Tribes of Israel. The “moon” is a metaphor for The Churches of God, as humans, half good in the moon's light and half bad in darkness (the other half of the moon). The Churches are represented as being half good and half bad. The duality is when the moon reflects the light and when the moon is in darkness. The *light* represents the



good individuals and the *darkness* represents the *evil* ones. With The Birth of Christ, King Herod decided to destroy all children under the age of two (Revelation 12:9-10). God arranged The King to miss Jesus. Satan was cast out of heaven with his angels. He is angry because with The Messiah, he knew he had only 2000 years in which to subdue the whole world (Revelation 12:12). This is exactly what Jesus said in John 12:31-32.

God's servants are The Seven Churches in Revelation 2-3. Christ warns if they do not "*spiritually grow*" they will be chastened. Because if God does not chasten them, they may not wake up to keep the truth of *The Bible*. What does Satan do with His time running out? Revelation warns, The Seven Churches are those who are *faithful* and will be a Son of God. Those who are alive, but spiritually growing will be taken to safety from Satan's wrath in the wilderness (Revelation 12:14).

Those of The Seven Churches and The Messianic Jews who are not growing will go into The Tribulation (Revelation 12:17). The tribulation began in 70 C.E. with "*the destruction of the temple*" and many of God's Jewish people were destroyed. The tribulation is likened to a woman in labor pains with many false labors (Isaiah 66). Jesus calls these false labors – "*a time of sorrows*" (Matthew 24:8).

## TWO LABORS TO GO

The Tribulation, in 70 C.E., was a false labor with The

**Messiah's birth. There are two more labor pains to come. This second labor pain is also false, but lasts till The End of Days.**

**There is one false labor and the second labor pain is true, when The Messiah returns, “*And when he opened the fifth seal [of the seven], I saw under the altar [sacrifices] the souls [lives] of them that were slain for the word of God and for the testimony [witness] which they held [personal growth]. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, do you not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth [these are their spirits]? And white robes [righteousness] were given to every one of them; and it was said to them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled*” (Revelation 6:9-11).**

**One more tribulation to go and then The Messiah returns. As The Sixth Seal with worldwide cataclysmic heavenly events, the world is in fear. The Seventh Seal opens and announces The Seven Trumpets. At The Seventh Trump, John wrote, The Mystery of God ends with The Return of The World's Savior (Revelation 10:7).**

### **DAY OF GOD'S WRATH**

**As The Seven Trumpets follow, as The Seventh Trump sounds, The End is at last described, “*For the great day of his wrath is come and who shall be able to stand?*” (Revelation 6:17). **The 144,000 from The Twelve Tribes****

**of Israel and “an innumerable number” of The Gentiles from all nations are persecuted and martyred. This is known as The Time of Sorrows (Revelation 7).**

**Once the tribulation ends those sealed Twelve Tribes of Israel and The Gentiles will rule with Christ in The Millennial age (Revelation 7:15-17). God’s wrath is near.**

**The end for Babylonian rule by Satan, is close, because world conditions are close to being fulfilled. This Gentile rule, without God, finds the whole world wicked and violent.**

**World history, from the tribulation with the fall of the temple, to Constantine and Satan, follows God’s people (to destroy them) while they flee to the wilderness for safety (Revelation 13).**

**Christ’s return will bring The 144,000 singing The Song of Moses (Deuteronomy 32) and The Gentiles singing The Song of The Lamb (Revelation 14). Now, for the destruction of Babylon. When Jesus returns, He has a sickle and ready to harvest God’s people from the earth, as The Seven Last Plagues are released (Revelation 15-16). The war on Jerusalem gathers the world armies together at Armageddon (Revelation 16). Babylon – Jerusalem is ready to fall, as Zechariah 14 covers the story in detail.**

### **GET OUT MY PEOPLE**

**Christ warns His people to get out of Babylon, so they**

would not have to go through **The Seven Last Plagues of God's wrath. Read about Babylon, The Great Whore and Satan's rule as cunning and deceptive (Revelation 17-18). All nations of the world are drugged by the drunkenness of her wine. On the surface, the world claims compassion for the poor and needy, but in reality, they want to put everyone in slavery. In reality, Babylon is composed partly of iron (military) and clay (human passion) at The End of Days.**

**With the world half compassionate (like a lamb) but really more like a lion, bear and leopard combined. "666" is represented by three kings, Nebuchadnezzar (a lion), Cyrus, The Mede (a bear) and Alexander, The Great (a leopard). Combined, they are Rome and the image as *The Mark of The Beast*.**

**God warns to come out of this "*Babylonian system*" for human survival, looking only to Christ and God for protection, survival and most importantly, Salvation. He will fulfill all your human and *spiritual* needs.**

**Christians must concentrate on working for the needs of their families or face being deceived. Before The Seven Last Plagues, Babylon has persecuted and slain God's people But, in time – it will fall. Babylon, is this great city reigning over the kings of the earth (Revelation 17:18).**

**The city will be where the world's armies gather at Armageddon. This is the final juncture of persecution for God's people, as The Seven Last Plagues are released, "*Here is the patience of the saints: here are***

*they that keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. And I heard a great voice from heaven saying to me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: yea, said the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works [martyrdom] do follow them”* (Revelation 14:12-13).

**These people of God left in Jerusalem, will become “the saints” and “the faithful” and will be represented as the two witnesses who are resurrected after three days (Revelation 11:3-12). They are resurrected and taken to the clouds as “spirits.” This ends The Tribulation. It is time for The Messiah to come to this earth.**

## CHAPTER 5

### SILK ROAD AND COMMERCE

What will hold the world together? The final prophecy, with “*the anti-Christ*” claiming to be “*God*,” announces there will be a The Plan of Salvation for the world. He is The Savior and the world is not in need of any other God.

### COMMERCE THE SILK ROAD

Christ said, His return is very close, as “*the heavenly signs*” are causing mayhem and great fear in the world, with earthquakes and tsunamis causing loss of jobs (Revelation 16).

When the world is in turmoil, any savior “fake, or not,” will be welcome to deliver them. Globalization is the solution and an anti-Christ seeks peace and prosperity for all.

The Beast, with The Whorish Woman, are uniting to cause worldwide restoration (Revelation 17). Peace looks possible, but this is only a surface dressing with the real goal “*a secret*.”

The feet of The Beast are a mixture of clay and iron, crumbling and blaming “*the woman who rides the beast*.” God sees all and The Times of The Gentiles

are about, to be fulfilled.

Armageddon is at hand. The beast casts the blame upon this fornicating woman, attacks her before Christ returns and stops the wickedness of world violence, *“They shall make war with the Lamb and the Lamb shall overcome them for he is Lord [master] of lords [all masters] and King of kings: and they that are with him are called and chosen and faithful”* (Revelation 17:14).

It is time for God’s people to come out of Babylon, as God warned His people in 70 C.E. (with The Fall of The Temple) (Revelation 18:4 and Revelation 17:16).

### TRUTH OF WORLD SORROWS

As The Seventh Trump is ready to sound with Christ’s return and the final Wrath of God warns The world the *“Gentile worldwide folly”* will begin. The Seven Last Plagues are about to follow The Return of The Messiah (Revelation 15:1).

Jerusalem, the final Babylon, is surrounded by The Armageddon worldwide armies as prophesied (Zechariah 14). Babylon, The Great, is called Egypt and Sodom where Christ was crucified (Revelation 11:8).

### GOD’S TWO WITNESSES

Who are the two witnesses who are sealed and protected from The Seven Last Plagues? *“And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen,*

*that great city because she made all nations [world] drink of the wine [drugged] of the wrath of her fornication”* (Revelation 14:8).

**God’s wrath will prevail because of “*the woman’s fornication.*”** What fornication? She worships a false god and commits idolatry. Satan is at this seat of fornication – this is not religion. Satanic worship has duped the world with drunkenness, corrupting most of the religions in the world today.

**This fornicating woman is Jerusalem.** Those faithful within and near the city are in The End Days with The Tribulation to come (Revelation 14:8-14 Revelation 14:12-15). They are killed and resurrected after dying like Christ and then entered God’s “*rest.*” They are The Two Candlesticks, “*And I will give power to my two witnesses and they shall prophecy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth [poor]. These are the two olive trees and the two candlesticks standing before the God [witnessing] of the earth”* (Revelation 11:3-4). They are killed by “*the dragon*” but resurrected in three days. Where do they get their power and great weapons to smite the earth?

**These two olive trees stand before God** (Zechariah 4:1-14). They are angels over God’s people pouring out The Holy Spirit of God upon them. Paul writes, they are the two olive trees, one “*Holy*” and one grafted into The Holy Tree (Romans 11). These two trees are The Israelites and The Gentiles who receive The Holy Spirit of God from the two angels standing before The Throne of God.



**The angels give God's people, The Jews and The Gentiles, the power to affect the whole world. So the angels of God help The Two Witnesses (God's servants) go through The End of The Tribulation. Then, they are killed and, then, resurrected to enter God's "rest."**

**Jerusalem (the final Babylon) The Great Whore, will fall in the end. She commits fornication with the world. But, how? Religion, in harmony with The Gentile World have a common motivation which benefits both of them. Just as the rich man kept *The Ten Commandments* from his childhood, but could not give up his riches to follow Christ, the same trouble infects the religions of Jerusalem which benefit the whole world.**

**The Jerusalem government and The Nation of Israel promote world trade. This is a union of "world government" and "religion" from the time Constantine brought the world together combining religion with commerce. In fact, religion and government have continued together, for the benefit of each other's peace and prosperity, since The Days of Noah. That is why Christ said, when He returns, He will find most of the world like in The Days of Noah (Matthew 24). The world only seeks their human satisfaction with physical pursuits.**

### **SEEKING GOD**

**When one is lost in the daily pursuits of physical life, family, career and pleasures, they all center around "self" (like Job). God knows you were born this way. After all, He made you and understands you, only too**

**well. God made you subject to vanity which is for no purpose but self pleasure (Romans 8:20).**

**God knew this with Adam and Eve. He had to protect them from themselves, by removing them from The Tree of Life and living forever, for no reason other than self-pleasure.**

**Until you become fed up with pursuing “*a no-purpose type of living,*” you will return to dust. No one owns anything. You, at best, rent what you presently are using, whether you are poor, or have riches. When you realize this, you realize how useless.**

**Those who decide, there has to be more, as Solomon admits, everything humans do is considered “all vanity.” He, finally, admitted the best is human existence by keeping God’s *Commandments*. The majority of the world seeing the confusion, pursue what is important in this life, as most important to them. For some, religion becomes a matter of ritual, which changes nothing. The few become aware their lives are in a whirl wind.**

## **WORLD AT LARGE**

**With human nature, it is only natural for you to primarily, concentrate on physical things. The world does not know, a physical body is only a temporary tabernacle (literally a tent to dwell in for a short time). The difference between your tents and what is reality, “*Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh [human] which corrected us and we gave them reverence: Shall***

*we not much rather [first] be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live [eternal]"* (Hebrews 12:9).

**Quite simple. Giving *honor* to your earthly fathers is because your lives are temporary, but God, your heavenly Father grants you "*spiritual life*." But, this is your choice. You can decide on a physical life or a *spiritual* life. Only, you, can make that choice.**

**The world is ignorant of this truth. Until God becomes first – seeking Him in an attempt to be like Him – everything else is all for nothing. What is left, is physical survival and temporary pleasures. Now is the time to find out "*the truth*" and find what God has planned for you.**

## CHAPTER 6

### BABYLON IS WORLD COMMERCE

*“And saying, Alas, alas, that great city [Babylon], that was clothed in fine linen [righteousness spiritually] and purple [royalty] and scarlet [blood] and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls!” (Revelation 18:16).*

### WORLDWIDE RELIGION

Amazingly, as Christ found out, temple worship was corrupt and predicated upon riches including the priesthood. Even religion is founded upon riches which angered Christ. He said, *“you shall not make merchandise in my Father’s house”* (paraphrased) (John 2:16) which caused the world to be cursed (Malachi 4:6).

It all began in Noah’s time in The Land of Shinar, *“Then said he to me [Zechariah], this is the curse that goes forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that steals shall be cut off as one this side according to it; and every one that swears [covenants of fraud] shall be cut off as on that side according to it”* (Zechariah 5:3).

When and where did this world curse begin? *“And he [angel] said to me [Zechariah], to build a house [Tower*

of Babel] *in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established and set [exist] on her own base*" (Zechariah 5:11 and Genesis 10:10).

**This world curse had its genesis (beginning) in The Land of Shinar, at The Tower of Babel founded upon religion and commerce. This was the same in Christ's time while on earth and has continued with Constantine who united world religions with government protection. The Image of The Beast exists to this day on *The Silk Road* which originated in The Land of Shinar.**

### BABYLON FALLS

**Revelation 18:2 claims, Babylon fell twice. Both times, Babylon became the most corrupt city on earth. Why? Because this city has corrupted all the nations of the world putting them on drugs and causing them to be drunk. Satan and his devils have taken over this city where Christ was crucified (Revelation 18:2-3).**

**All world rulers became confused by drunkenness and the world's merchants were made super rich. How did this happen?**

**Jerusalem, at The End of Days, became filled with iniquity (harm) and God remembers the first fall of Babylon. Christ said, they made His Father's house a place of business and merchandising, "*O Jerusalem, Jerusalem [twice] you that kills the prophets and stones them which are sent to you, how often would I have gathered your children together, even as a hen gathers her chickens under her wings and you would not.*"**

*Behold, your house is left to you desolate. For I say to you, you shall not see me henceforth, till you shall say, blessed is he that comes in the name of the Lord”* (Matthew 23:37-39).

**There were two desolations. The first in 70 C.E. and the second will come at The Return of The Messiah. Two Babylons fall and the second causes Christ to return. It is all about money and greed (the love of money), including greed in both religion and government.**

### THE SUPER RICH CRY

*“And the kings [rulers] of the earth, who have committed fornication [agreements] and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail [cry] her and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning”* (Revelation 18:9). Globalized world government became rich from this woman.

**Who made the world rulers wealthy? “And the merchants of the earth [world] *shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buys their merchandise any more”* (Revelation 18:11). Globalization, by world trade, came to an abrupt halt.**

**Everyone in the world is affected. “For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster and all the company in ships and sailors and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off. And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like to this great city!”** (Revelation 18:17-18). **This is the city where The Holy Apostles and Prophets of God were**

persecuted and martyred. This was God's vengeance for torturing, persecuting and murdering His chosen people, "*And in her [Jerusalem] was found the blood of prophets and of saints and of all that were slain upon the earth*" (Revelation 18:24). No other city, but Jerusalem qualifies to include all who died in war. Every death by man's hands started and ends in Jerusalem. Cities like Rome, Moscow, New York or any other, qualify for such debauchery.

### RELIGION TO TRADE TO GOVERNMENT

The world's three major religions Muslims, Jews and Christians, are all fighting over Jerusalem.

How did these great religions receive and produce worldwide wealth? By worldwide trade, especially, during their holy days and rituals. Their ministers and priests live better than their average members. The super rich, from these religious organizations, are the world's billionaires and trillionaires, having no limit to their wealth.

Politicians, especially, those on top, are all close to becoming wealthy. They unionize to keep control. As in The United States, those who work for a government, such as bus drivers, make over \$100,000 a year with extraordinary health and retirement plans.

All who are enamored with this world trade system are part of The Mark of The Beast and will have to go through the seven last plagues. Everyone infected by this beast is ruled by Satan, deceived by this wine,

including God's people and causing them to have The Mark of The Beast without knowing. They will receive the same result. God and Christ warned His people to come out of her. Love of money is the root of all evil.

### BE CONTENT IN CHRIST

*Biblically* you have food and raiment, you are admonished to be content. Insisting on more than that is sin. You miss the mark of eternity in Paradise until you repent. This is a great sadness. To tell the difference is simple. ??Forming and parading??and insisting one deserves more, is going down the *wrong path*. Above one's food and clothing necessities, thinking you deserve more, definitely, places you in trouble with God and Christ first, but ultimately with yourselves. Just consider Job.

Beginning, historically with *scripture*, starting in The Land of Shinar, at The Tower of Babel, religion was a mixture of *good* and *evil*.

### THE ROAD TO CORRUPTION

In The Land of Shinar, one man called Nimrod, was a mighty hunter (Genesis 10:8-10). Nimrod was a great hero and was doing good for humanity providing food by being a good hunter. Their civilization began to build the first four cities with Babel as the capitol. In Jeremiah 16:16, God gives fishermen and hunters, all their necessities. Nimrod was a world hero in his day sent from God. What was a compassionate, mer-



ciful blessing became a *false, misguided, unholy, and religious idea*. They held the truth in *unrighteousness* and knowing the “*truth,*” misapplied and misinterpreted it.

**Romans 1:17-18** warns you, God’s wrath will be shown whenever you hold the truth in any *unrighteous* way. You misled people by being convinced you are right (like Job). **Romans 1:25**, clearly tells you, they changed the truth to a lie. They began looking to human reason for their source of truth and therefore, worshipped mankind.

**World human intelligence replaced God** (Genesis 11:4-6). They built a *House to Heaven*, knowing where God was and this tower was called Babel, their first capitol city.

“*Babel*” in Hebrew means “*gateway to God’s house.*” The motive made sense, but they forgot God and worshipped the physical universe and everything in it. It is easy to see how they thought this, but it was false. As time continued, empires grew with all nations becoming interested in the physical universe first.

## CHAPTER 7

### BUYING AND SELLING

*Biblical* prophecy, with world history, reveals the difference between being blessed of God, or man's effort without God.

#### HUMAN COMMERCE

Mankind, left to itself, trades by competition favoring each country, as the best one over the other. By trading contracts, with each other, the motivation is to out do each other, thereby, having the most power. Contractual trade by deceit, usually, gains control over others. Satan rules your present world. He did the same with Eve, by her desiring the fruit, which caused death. Adam, being one flesh with Eve, could not leave her on her own and was bound to her.

This Satanic way pits family against family, tribes, nations, empires and the whole world. In the end, allies make agreements which result in wars between each other, where hostility makes winners and losers. Competition is not only injurious, but can become suicidal when some nations control survival needs over others.

Bribery, self interests and hoarding prevails, giving the best to the élites. The Silk Road in ancient Mesopotamia was the link to wealth and prosperity

worldwide.

## THE BIBLE STORY

**Humans, as homo sapiens, had their genesis (beginning) in The Garden of Eden with God producing all their needs. Even when Adam and Eve were forced to leave God's house and eternity, they were permitted to work on their own in God's Promised Land of Eden.**

**Their children knew what *good* and *evil* was, but found themselves struggling to survive in a world that was a wilderness. The children of Cain's family ended up struggling for human needs. It was a "dog-eat-dog," which is "*bestly behavior*" like wild, carnivorous animals.**

**Communities were found with common interests including differing governments. City/states organized to have civility and built walls to keep out the violent beasts. In time, with survival an issue, defenses on the walls were implemented to protect themselves from other city-states trying to survive as well. In time, horses, camels, elephants were added to their mobility to conquer distant city-states. Each had their own religion and "gods," they prayed to.**

***The Bible*, gives the historical account, how city-states became nations, empires and finally, one world government in The Land of Shinar called Babel. The first Babylon was built with The Tower of Babel, as one world religion. Nimrod was the first emperor of this**

kingdom. This kingdom, geographically, stretched from southern Africa, as Ethiopia, including Egypt, with Mesopotamia, to the borders of India. This was the known world, ruled by the children of Shem and Ham. Japeth's tribes went east and west including some children of Shem and Ham, as well. Noah's family repopulated the world.

In The East, India and Asia were far enough away to structure their own human civilization and having their own religious concepts of "gods" and "philosophy."

The West grew as well, circulating the world to the Americas and beyond. Tyre became The New York of the day. Ships from Tyre covered the entire Mediterranean areas and finally, to the rest of the world.

The most commercial initial arena for trade ran from Ethiopia all the way north and finally, included India and all of Asia. Remember, Tyre covered the expansive west world.

## ORIGIN OF THE SILK ROAD

World assets useful to humanity in the beginning, were localized for civil survival in these city-states until Nimrod began his empire. Nomadic travelers visiting outposts discovered huge nations like India and China in The Far East.

A good example would be Marco Polo from Venice going to China and finally, The Vikings and Columbus to The American continents.

What spurred the interest in China was silk produced from silkworms in China. Not only was silk rare, but exclusive to the far east. It truly was a luxury for the wealthy, especially, demanded by kings and rulers of the rest of the nations.

Hence, the trade route was named, historically – The Silk Road. Mesopotamia was in the center of this commercial route and was extremely, important for world trade. The irony is Jerusalem was right in the center of it all and therefore, very important to control a strong leader to conquer. From Egypt to Turkey, wars were very prevalent and since Jerusalem was so close to The Silk Road, it was constantly under siege by passing armies, especially, from Egypt to Babylon.

*The Bible* is rife with battles between The Kings of The South and The North. Jerusalem was destined to be looted or conquered. Jerusalem, God's city, was stuck right in the middle. Kings of The North and The South were constantly making pacts and trade agreements for their advantage. Kings gave their daughters to keep The Silk Road in the family. There was big money in the collection of tariffs and fees to use The Silk Road. As well as, trade along the way with cities from Jerusalem, to Tyre, to Turkey and eastward to China. Silk was a great product in becoming rich.

From Nimrod, to King David and Israel to Tyre, Syria, Edom, Jordan and more, The Silk Road was a place for international trade and wealth. This is why *The Bible* accounts are so numerous concerning this trade

road, its cities and nations. **The Silk Road has been the trade route for world commerce to this day. Jewish, Muslim, and Christians worldwide worship this great city making Jerusalem rich.**

### THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON

Why does the future battle at Armageddon prepare for attack upon Jerusalem, as the final destruction of Babylon? The sixth seal is released and here is what follows, *“And the sixth seal poured out his vile [horrible] upon the great river Euphrates and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared”* (Revelation 16:12).

This prophecy tells you about the route of The Silk Road. *The Bible* combines prophecy with history. Wow! From the days of Babylon in The Land of Shinar, The Silk Road is still very important to the world.

The nations, from The King of The South and The King of The North, Egypt and Syria with their allies will come to attack The Whore who caused all the world problems. Prosperity and peace are also under attack because of The Silk Road. It is all about commerce and world wide trade led by the anti-Christ as savior, *“For all nations have drunk of the wine [drugged] of the wrath of her fornication and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her and the merchants of the earth waxed rich through the abundance [power] of her delicacies”* (Revelation 18:3-4). Then God’s people are warned to flee Jerusalem.

**The beast, no longer protecting this woman, allowed herself to fornicate with Satan's world. She was to keep the sceptre and The Government of God until Shiloh (real temple) and The Messiah returns. God's people, have followed Satan and his world since their return from Babylon in Nebuchadnezzar's day.**

**Christ found Judah corrupted and this includes The Temple of God. God's wrath causes Jerusalem double trouble, because it will have been the second time she followed Babylon.**

**The world does not cry about The Fall of Jerusalem, but God who places full blame upon her because she knew better.**

**The merchants cry for her fall, "*And the merchants [international corporations] of the earth [world] shall weep and mourn over her: for no man [humanity] buys their merchandise any more*" (Revelation 18:11).**

**The Silk Road is all about business and merchandising. Religion was good for their business, because of all the worldwide religious days. The majority of the world's buying and selling was motivated by church doctrines of all the different religions.**

**Only the world's super rich corporations bemoaned the fall of Babylon (Jerusalem). The rest of the world having The Mark of The Beast (justified war) were cursing God for all the devastating heavenly destruction upon them, "*And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores and repented not***

*of their deeds*” (Revelation 16:11). **Christ, at The Seventh Trumpet, returns as a thief in the night because Jerusalem is in darkness** (Revelation 16:10, 15). **With The Return of The Messiah, the whole world will see Jesus Christ, “*For as the lightening comes out of the east and shines even to the west, so shall also the coming of the son of man be*”** (Matthew 24:27).

**Saving The World was Christ’s purpose** (I John 4:14 and Revelation 19-22). **God’s “will” is to be completed in the uniting of The Heavens and The Earth when God *makes all things new*** (Revelation 21:1-5). **The New Earth and The New Heavens will be a fresh start for “The New You” as a Son of God.**



# **THE GREAT FALLING AWAY**

**END TIME – VOL XII**

**PART 7**

**BY  
ART MOKAROW**

## Copyright Pending – *THE GREAT FALLING AWAY*

### Puzzles – Vol. I

God's Puzzle Solved

God's Puzzle Completed

The Mystery of God

Prophecy Is Cyclical

God's Mystery Fulfilled

### Image – Vol. II

Sons Of God

The Magi And Christ's Birth

Jesus, The Son Of Man

Testimony Of The Messiah

### Babylon – Vol. III

What Is Babylon?

What Is Slavery?

The Eighth Head Of The Beast

The Ten Lost Tribes

The Mark Of The Beast

What Is Idolatry?

### Complete Story – Vol. IV

What Is A Marriage

Lake Of Fire – The Judgment

God's Three Covenants

What God Joins Together

God's Hidden Vail

Heaven On Earth

The Little Book

### Testimony – Vol. V

Is The Bible Inspired?

The Goodness Of God's Law

The True Churches Of God

Paul's Religion

### Temple – Vol. VI

History Of God's Law

The Christians Sabbath

Who Is God?

The Temple Of God

### Deception – Vol. VII

God's Old And New Covenant

What's It All About?

Morality And Economics

Satan's Deception

### Worship – Vol. VIII

God's Work

The Original Bible

Discovering God

Faith With Works

God's Plan Of Salvation

Spiritual Growth

Faith That Saves

### Prophecy – Vol. IX

Revelation Uncovered

The Great Apostasy

God's Story

History Of Revelation

### Teaching – Vol. X

The Wisdom Of Jesus And Solomon

God's School

God's Science Vs. Human Science

### Works – Vol. XI

What Is Man?

Morality – Pathway To Economic Prosperity

Don't Bury Your Talents

God's Work Vs. Man's Work

### End Time – Vol. XII

Who Is The Messiah?

Solomon's Temple Pillars

The End Is The Beginning

Revelation And The Queen Of Heaven

God's Gift Of Inheritance

The Silk Road

The Great Falling Away

### Study Tools – Vol. XIII

Who And What Is God's Word?

Chronology Of Christ

Origin Of Baptism

History Of God's House

Bible Study God's Way

Biblical World History

### God's Image – Vol. XIV

Seeking God

God's Free Choice

The Jubilee

All rights reserved. No part of the material protected by this copyright notice may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any informational storage system without written permission from the copyright owner. Printed in The United States of America.

# CONTENTS

|                               |            |
|-------------------------------|------------|
| <i>PREFACE</i>                | <i>vii</i> |
| <i>INTRODUCTION</i>           | <i>ix</i>  |
| <b>FALSE PROPHETS</b>         | <b>1</b>   |
| <b>THE ROME</b>               | <b>7</b>   |
| <b>SECULARISM TO FOLLOW</b>   | <b>13</b>  |
| <b>CHRIST'S PRE-EXISTENCE</b> | <b>21</b>  |
| <b>IT'S ALL ABOUT GOD</b>     | <b>27</b>  |

## PREFACE

**No money is accepted for this book. You could use any extra funds you have to help the orphans, widows and hungry. Any comments and criticism will be appreciated. We are all learning God's *word* and, through diligent study, are able to help one another.**

**We offer three CDs which allow you to read all the books on your computer. CD #1: Vol. I – Vol. X; CD #2: All Other Books; CD #3: Articles on various subjects. We also have a DVD with Art's comments on each published book. The DVD and CDs are free.**

**In the near future you can expect some of our shorter books on audio CDs. Also, 1/2 hr TV programs will be seen nationwide on a series of programs – *Biblical History*.**

**address: Art Mokarow, P.O. Box 1197, Montgomery, TX 77356**

**email: [art@mokarow.com](mailto:art@mokarow.com) (Comments and Questions)**

**websites: [www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com](http://www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com) (Free book downloads)**

**[www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net](http://www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net) (Christian articles)**

## INTRODUCTION

The early Churches of God expected Christ's return because they were told Christ would come in His own generation, "*Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled*" (Matthew 24:34). Jesus said, He would come back in the next forty years of His generation. Why did He not?

## FIRST PROPHECY

What is the first warning, He prophesied would happen just before His return? "*Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect*" (Matthew 24:23-24).

Paul, The Apostle, added to the subject of The Messiah's return, because of greater details. Christ said, false prophets would come, "*Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first and that man of sin be revealed, the son [human] of perdition; Who opposes and exaltes himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God*" (II Thessolians 2:3-4). Historically, this already transpired, "*Remember you not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now you know what withholdes [in a process] that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity does already work: only he who now lets will let [Satan], until he be taken out of the way*" (II Thessalonians 2:5-7).

Paul, The Apostle said, “*that time would pass until the appropriate conditions exist*” (paraphrased). Satan is the architect deceiving The Children of God. This anti-Christ must come with wonders which seem miraculous, but had, actually, occurred (I Thessalonians 2).

This false anti-Christ will actually claim to be in The Temple of God and worshipped as “*a god.*” All this has taken place in a very deceptive worldwide way.

As Christ foretold, false prophets came and went, like Simon Magus, who was only interested in power and what it brought him (I Timothy 6:20).

Satan uses the needs of God’s people, deceiving them by showing compassion and making them victims. Then he follows with false wonders and solutions, as he tried to deceive Christ in Matthew 4.

*Scripturally* and historically, you must study to discover the life process of what keeps The Messiah from returning. Christ warned his people, “*But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only*” (Matthew 24:36). Quite clear. We must look at all prophecy, which has come to pass and not, merely, looking at man’s frail interpretations.

How long does it take for The False Prophets (gnostics) to replace The True Apostles of Christ? What are these false teachers promoting?

*The Bible* is filled with clues of The Truth, until all that Paul predicts comes to pass, “*He who now letteth will let*” (II Thessalonians 2:7). This is a conditional

**concept. Events come and go. People make choices, as they view various situations. When they have, what they believe to be true, individuals differ in their *free choices***

**To study and learn, where The Temple of God is and, where God dwells is also a matter of choice. Adam and Eve made their *free choice* and lost Paradise with The Tree of Life. (Request the free book, *What's It All About?* in reference to where God dwells and will dwell with mankind).**

**Your study begins comparing *the scripture* and history, to *The Bible Prophecy?***

# CHAPTER 1

## FALSE PROPHETS

Penetration of false teachings about Jesus began instantly, when Christ went to heaven. Even within The Churches of God, false gossip between the members began to spread untruths. Some thought they missed The Resurrection, or even worse some claimed Christ had not returned and there had never been any *resurrection*.

## THE RESURRECTION CHAPTER

Listen to Paul's writings, "*Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead*" (I Corinthians 15:12).

Paul reminded them that The Twelve Apostles saw Jesus resurrected. For added proof, five hundred Christian followers saw Christ's after His resurrection. Some were still alive at the writing of the first Corinthian letter about 55-56 C.E..

Later, James, Christ's brother followed The Apostles (I Corinthians 15:5-7). Finally, in a vision, Paul saw Christ glorified, which made Him (temporarily) blind. This is overwhelming evidence, actually, more like witnesses testifying in a Court of Law. Paul explains, how the resurrection transpired, "*Now, if Christ*



*be preached that he rose from the dead* [by all those witnesses], *how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?*” (I Corinthians 15:12). **That is overwhelming proof.**

**False teachings began by church gossip, as it does today. Everyone, needs to study *The Bible* more than they do. Paul concludes, “*every man will be saved in an orderly manner*” (paraphrased) (I Corinthians 15:23).**

**Too many humans want to be right rather than let God’s Holy Spirit lead everyone to The Truth. God’s power, love and wisdom through His Sacred Mind will lead you to the truth** (II Timothy 1:7).

### GOSSIP PREVAILS

*“Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts [desires], And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, [died] all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation”* (II Peter 3:3-4).

**These were The Last Days, because Jesus told them that He was coming in that generation. Hebrews 1:1 tells you, those were The Last Days. What happened?**

**An important event takes place, when Paul visits The Church of Ephesus, he thought he was near death and would not be visiting them again, “Take heed therefore to yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost [Spirit] hath made you overseers, [Bishops]**

*to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. For I know this, that after my departure shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves [bishops] shall men arise speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them” (Acts 20:28-30).*

There were gossipers who were the original false prophets. These Bishops wanted to control God’s churches like Diotrephes who cast out any Church members who would not follow him (III John 9-11). He was a Nicolaitane which Christ hated (Revelation 2:6).

Ephesus was the first of The Seven Churches in modern-day Turkey called Galatia. The Gauls conquered Asia Minor and controlled it for two hundred years. When the last king died, he willed the area to Rome.

At the writing of *The Book of Revelation*, 66 C.E., Rome owned the land. The history of The Seven Churches forewarns, they are in Babylon, where Satan’s seat or capitol was to be situated (Revelation 2:13).

Pergamos was the third, where Satan’s seat was located. Although *faithful*, they were guilty listening to Satan teaching them to follow Baalim and Belial. Baalim and Belial only lusted after money, thus stripping God’s “*people*” of their money.

Of The Seven Churches, only Smyrna, followed the original Jewish Apostles and were *spiritually* rich. All the rest of the Churches had *spiritual* problems. For

example, Philadelphia could hardly hold onto The Truth. The last church was too pleased with themselves in The City of Laodicea believing they knew The Truth. They considered themselves to be rich, actually, they were naked knowing nothing (*spiritually*) (Revelation 3:17).

The Seven Churches were quite different from each other, but by 66 C.E. were in Babylon with Satan's seat in their midst. They were prime churches for Satan to infiltrate as The Head of The Beast.

Jude was so concerned he wrote the following, "*Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write to you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write to you and exhort you that you should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered to the saints*" (Jude 3). By 66 C.E. "*the great falling away*" began, waiting only for The Anti-Christ claiming to be God in The Temple.

Jerusalem had deteriorated so badly that by 70 C.E. "*the corrupt temple*" fell as Christ predicted. Jerusalem, by 135 C.E., was destroyed and the city's name was changed to Caesar Aelian. From that point, a new temple was necessary. Where would they build it?

### CHRISTIANS IN BABYLON

Soon, The Church of God was filled with false doctrines. One church group did not agree with another. The Seven Churches in Babylon believed and followed their own Bishop's differing teachings. Gnostic teaching

prevailed in The Seven Churches. Only The Smyrna church followed the teachings of The Twelve Jewish Apostles while The Church of Philadelphia barely held onto The Truth, they originally had.

### SIGNIFICANCE OF THE SEVEN

What made The Seven Churches different from other churches in Ethiopia, Egypt, Jerusalem and all around The Mediterranean Sea? Satan's seat was in their midst, a prophecy of the future capitol of The Temple. The anti-Christ claimed to be in charge instead of Christ. Constantine was a new anti-Christ uniting Paganism with Christianity.

Before "*the temple*" in Jerusalem was destroyed by Titus in 70 C.E., Satan was laying plans to stop The Return of The Messiah. Satan was involved with Adam, Eve and Noah also, "*But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be*" (Matthew 24:37-39).

Jesus gave two important lessons. First, He warned all *faithful* Christians to hold fast to The Truth and secondly, to keep growing "*spiritually*" before He returned.

Satan keeps world conditions as usual for survival,

**with wars and rumor of wars, but the end was still put on hold until Noah completed The Ark.**

**Once these conditions are fulfilled, The End of Days comes and The Messiah returns as if out of nowhere. But He must come to Save The World.**

**The Falling Away came into existence from the beginning of Christ's life on earth and had been growing from The First Century to the present time. Even the scientists have no real consensus. "*The Great Falling Away*" began with the second generation.**

## CHAPTER 2

### THE NEW ROME

Satan was preparing for the destruction of The Coming Temple in Revelation 2-3 The Churches of God would be ready to accept The New Temple of God which was built in The New Rome called Constantinople in Turkey. John wrote *The Book of Revelation* starting about 66 C.E., but was asked to stop and seal the book – to finish it at a later date (Revelation 10:4).

### THE SEALED BOOK

An angel came down from heaven, holding a small future book. When the angel thundered, he cried and seven thunders (trumpets) uttered their voices, “*And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a Voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal [close] up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not*” (Revelation 10:4). When John was told to eat this book – tasted sweet in his mouth, but became sour in his stomach. John was ready to write about The Coming of The Messiah, but when he digested it in his stomach, it became sour. Why?

The Return of The Messiah was to complete *The Mystery of God*, “Christ – In You” as The Prophets foretold (Colossians 1:27). The book was sweetness in his

mouth but sour in his stomach. Why? “*And he said to me, you must prophecy again [not only in 66 C.E.] before many peoples, and nations, and tongues and kings*” (Revelation 10:11). The Apostle John in Revelation 9 was told to stop writing the prophecy about the seven trumpets. This Seventh Trump is sealed and remains unknown. Christ foretold this truth. Jesus told Peter about John (the one he loved) and said, “*If I will that he tarry [live longer] till I come, what is that to you? follow you me*” (John 21:22). John lived to an old age, but remember what Christ told the Disciples, if I delay my return what does that have to do with the rest of the Disciples? The Messiah told them to only worry about following Him.

Jesus was telling them, He might have to delay His return which was supposed to happen in “*The Generation of John, The Apostle.*” How simple and clear! The Little Book was sour in his stomach, because Christ had to delay His return. Revelation 1 to 10 revealed the sweet announcement of Christ’s return at The Seventh Trump – but had to be delayed. Why?

The Seven Churches were not ready except for a remnant to be Christ’s Bride. But, The Bride was not ready nor worthy. The “*sour stomach*” was Jesus’ sign He was delaying His second coming for two reasons which were conditional:

- 1) The Bride was not ready (Revelation 2-3).
- 2) The Times of The Gentiles had not been fulfilled (Luke 21:24).

One more fulfillment must come to pass before “*the end*” comes, “*And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness [testimony] to all nations [world]; and then shall the end come*” (Matthew 24:14).

There is “*The Complete Truth*,” as revealed by Christ. John will unseal this Mystery of God at The Seventh Trumpet, because The Bride will then be worthy. The Times of The Gentiles will be fulfilled (Godless rulership) and then John will preach to the whole world as a witness, when The End comes.

### ROME CHANGED

Christ foretold The Destruction of The Temple and promised He would rebuild it in three days, which He did. The mistake The Jews made, they thought He meant a physical temple. By the writing of *The Book of Revelation* about 66 C.E., Christians were going astray. For this reason, Christ, The Groom, had John write to The Seven Churches, as His potential Bride was not ready. He, out of His Love, had to chastise them to grow “*spiritually*” (Revelation 3:19-21).

When Christ predicted He would rebuild The Temple in three days, He was talking about His body “*a spiritual temple*.” In John 4, The Savior told The Samaritan woman, when the physical temple was demolished, God, being a spirit, wanted to be worshipped in a *Spiritual Temple* through God’s Holy Spirit (I Corinthians 3:16). Christians become “*a spiritual temple*” by God’s Holy Spirit. So simple.



**One would believe *The Bible* is clear enough. From Christ's death and resurrection there was no need for a physical temple. Until The Messiah comes, no physical temple is to be restored. The Churches of God are to grow, *spiritually*, into The Temple of God.**

**With Rome being under attack and two thirds of its people on *the government dole*, military recruitment was difficult. Finally, in 323 C.E., Constantine was The New Caesar and was to become a Savior for The Roman Government.**

**The scheme was to move Old Rome to a New Rome both, politically and militarily. New Rome was The Seventh Head of The Beast, the center of The Empire and would make it easier to use his legions more efficiently.**

**Present-day Istanbul is near the small town of Nicea. Constantine changed the name to Constantinople, a New Rome. Satan's seat was already there creating a new capital for The Roman Empire.**

**Caeser wanted to unify religion, government and education. Every city was now patriots. What a brilliant plan! Jerusalem is destroyed and now a Roman City, exclusively, becomes a center for religion, as well as, the civil government.**

### **CAESAR'S DREAM – VISION**

**When Constantine's co-ruler attempted to destroy Old Rome and attacked Constantine and his army,**

**the plan was to conquer Constantine over The Mulvane Bridge.**

**Constantine proclaimed, he had a miraculous vision. As Constantine led his army, he saw “a heavenly wonder” appearing in heaven. The sun was ablaze with an Egyptian cross behind the sun. He claimed the wonder meant that Constantine must fight under The Christian Cross to defeat his enemy. He did conquer the opposing army and was the only Caesar to save Rome by the cross (symbolizing Christ).**

**Christianity became the official Roman religion along with “sun worship.” Paganism and Christianity combined, motivated Romans to be patriotic. There was now one united Roman state religion. Satan’s seat became the capitol of The Roman Empire (Constantinople). What began in 66 C.E. with Satan’s seat in Pergamos, now Constantinople ruled The Roman Empire along with Christianity. Anti-Christ only needed a temple, where Christ dwelt. The Great Falling Away had come to reality with Caesar as “god” in his own temple called Sophia, a Greek name meaning “*God’s Wisdom*” where God dwelt.**

**Christ, absolutely, could not return for His Bride, as The Messianic Jews and Christians were in a “*state of Babylon.*” Christ cried out, “*Come out of her, my people.*” Satan deceived and trapped most Christians. So, The Messiah could not return.**

## CHAPTER 3

### SECULARISM TO FOLLOW

Christianity was under “*Babylonian control*” through Satan. Satan’s seat was now in Constantinople. Once Rome fell about 500 C.E. to 600 C.E., The Dark Ages were underway. Europe was now in the wilderness with no protector. Rome was vulnerable to attack from Islam to The Asians.

#### THE WILDERNESS

Europe with the rest of the world was trying to capture and control world commerce and took advantage of the downfall of The Roman Empire. (Read the book, *The Decline And Fall Of The Roman Empire*). During the fall of Rome, The Dark Ages made Europe helpless also. Brigands, bandits and tribal groups freely invaded villages and small communities. Farmers were left without any protection. Pillaging, rape and death were the result. Kidnapping and slavery were common trades in the world without impunity, especially in far-away places like England’s coastal communities, where the most vulnerable were located.

#### SATAN’S RESTRUCTURING

Satan’s seat was now lost and he was able to reor-

ganize his final plan for world control and rulership. Satan was now going beyond being equal, but wanted to replace God as “the only god on earth.” His most vulnerable point of attack was mankind’s intellect with their human reason. Satan knew mankind, left to themselves, could not know, or tell *good* or *evil*. Satan was ready to conquer the whole world.

God allowed The Fall of Rome as an empire, but Satan once again was able to control, because of the political confusion brought about by the chaos. Babylon was in full force by keeping the world in a state of drunkenness.

### BACK TO THE TOWER

Satan’s goals were world rule and control. He reached this goal at The Tower of Babel in The Land of Shinar. Now the world was ready, once again, to put mankind in charge of its own fate, but without God being involved in any way.

All Satan had to do was convince mankind that humanity needed its own intellect to bring about peace and world prosperity (Genesis 11:6-7).

Restructuring Europe in Satan’s mind was to reform it like in the past by forming alliances. Therefore, giving power to The Vassals and proven heroes to become heroes uniting under a prince and a new kingdom. This is the same story of The Image of The Seven Beastly Kingdoms of the past. Wars and rumors of war continued, as Christ had foretold. With

each Satanic change the real world conspiracy continued from being “*equal with God*” to “getting rid of God.” The reform (restoration) to The Renaissance, (renewal) the rebirth of the past to replace The High Priest (Christ) with a New High Priest called Science.

“Science” in Greek means “*Gnosis*” or “*Knowledge.*” The Apostle Paul clearly explains the difference between true knowledge and false knowledge, “*O Timothy, keep that which is committed to your trust, avoiding profane [ungodly] and vain [useless] babblings, [constant talk, debates] and oppositions of science falsely [knowledge] so called” (I Timothy 6:20).*

Human science, as the world’s new “high priest,” is denying God and reality. They did not feel there was a need for God or Christ (Hebrews 7:21).

To know The Truth of Godly “science” and “knowledge,” you must return to the beginning of The Melchizedek Priesthood. God states, exactly, the same, “*Remember the former things of old: for I am God, [Elohim] and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me. Declaring the end from [by] the beginning, and from ancient [old] times the things that are not yet done, saying my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure*” (Isaiah 46:9-10).

If you do not rely on God “*the beginning*” will be “*the end,*” and will have no way to know what is true and factual. Science (determined by mankind) never agrees, nor will ever agree, on what is right or wrong. Mankind does not have the ability to know right or wrong.

**The Renaissance, a new birth or rebirth of The Image of The Beast, does not work. Where on earth do we find agreement today? There is no agreement!**

**You must seek and find God first and foremost, as He declared, “*Seek you the LORD while he may be found, [Satan’s deception] call upon him while he is near*” (Isaiah 55:6).**

**True Godly Science, which is real knowledge (*gnosis*) or fact, can only be taught by God. That is it! (Please request the free book, *Godly Science Vs. Human Science*).**

### THE MIND OF CHRIST

**Paul responds by stating, “*Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus*” (Philippians 2:5). Why? “*The Mystery of God is Christ in you*” (paraphrased) (Colossians 1:27). **To have the mind Christ is to know God’s Mystery. Wow! What mind was in your Savior? “*Who, being in the form [fashion] of God, thought it not robbery [stealing] to be equal [like, The Son of God] with God*” (Philemon 2:6). Pretty simple.****

**Christ did not think being like His Father He was wrong, as most sons want to be like their fathers. It is not “*robbery*,” if one is truly like God as His Son. That is why “*Christ – In You*” is God’s Mystery to be like Christ and like God, if you are to become real Sons of God.**

**Satan wanted to be equal to God but not according to God’s counsel or pleasure. Read about the mind of**

**Lucifer, The Light Bringer, “*How are you fallen* [by choice] *from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning* [Sunrise]! *How are you cut down* [lost] *to the ground* [earth], *Which did weaken the nations!* *For you have said* [like Eve] *in your heart* [desire], *I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne* [royalty] *above all the stars of God* [universe]: *I will sit also* [with God] *upon the Mount of the Congregation,* [heavenly host] *in the sides of the north* [North Star]: *I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High* [a Son of God]” (Isaiah 14:12-14).**

**Satan’s wish to be Christ could have been granted, but he never repented. If he would have been child-like as a baby and humble as Jesus, only then would God accept him.**

### **A BODY PREPARED**

**“*Wherefore when he comes* [Messiah] *into the World, he said sacrifice and offering you would not* [accept], *But a body* [Son of Man – human] *have you prepared* [David’s genealogy] *me: In burnt offerings and sacrifice for sin you have had no pleasure. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of your book it is written of me,)* [Christ] *to do your will, O God*” (Hebrew 10:5-7).**

**God prepared through His “works” the very body (the human Jesus) of The Coming Savior to do The Will of God. How? God made Mary’s first son “*Holy*” by the overshadowing of God’s Holy Spirit (Luke 1:35). God is always The One doing the work. Christ came to only follow The Will of His Father through “*faith*”**

(Revelation 1:5).

**If Christ failed, He could not be The Messiah, like Satan. Christ was humble and *faithful* to always do God's Will, even better than Abraham.**

### THE WILDERNESS BATTLE

**Read The Savior's battle with Satan in Matthew 4. Christ won, because He lived by Every Word of God and Satan did not. Satan quoted God's Word of doctrine perfectly, but not every "*single*" Word of God. He did the same to Eve, because her heart's desire was wrong.**

**All Satan had to do was "*to repent.*" Christ was repentant from His birth through God's Holy Spirit.**

### GOD ALWAYS DOES THE WORK

**No human, or angel can build all things, only God can do this (Hebrews 3:4). The rest can only be "*testimonies*" as witnesses including Moses and Christ, "*Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling [spirits] consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus, Who was faithful to him that appointed [chose] him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house*" (Hebrews 3:1-2).**

**Both Christ and Moses had to have "*faith,*" but only Jesus had "*perfect faith.*" Moses was like his brother, Aaron and sister, Miriam, who lacked perfect *faith* and thus, were not allowed to enter The Promised Land.**



**Moses, because of his lack of “*faith*” was only a “testimony,” a witness of better things to come like *The Law*. **Jesus, as The Body (human), was prepared by God and therefore, “The Perfect One” to build God’s *Spiritual Temple*, The Church of God (I Corinthians 3:16).****

## CHAPTER 4

### CHRIST'S PRE-EXISTENCE

**Has Jesus always existed? Yes, but not as a human being nor a second God. Listen to what Solomon said happens when a person dies.**

#### BACK TO DUST

*“Then shall the dust [human] return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return to God who gave it”* (Ecclesiastes 12:7).

**There are three facts of “*truth*” concerning all mankind. First, our bodies are separate beings and are only dust, which has no purpose. After death, The Spirit of Life goes back to God. In the future, God will give a Perpetual Spirit and finally, we receive that spirit from God.**

**When you are born, you have The Spirit of Life and when your body no longer exists, that “spirit” returns to God. The human part of everyone ends in dust. What do your bodies do as opposed to The Spirit?**

**If your “*spirit*” is from God and He is Eternal, any spirit He gives you is also eternal. That is just like an angel who is a Spirit. Angels and Spirits both come from God and therefore, are the same. What is the**

difference?

**Angels are clothed with Light** (which is good). **Light can only come from God. God is light** (I John 1:5). All “lights” therefore come from this “light.” **God directs the light from within by His Word. God said, “*Let there be light and that light was good*”** (Genesis 1: 3-4).

**Michael, a Prince of Angels, made an amazing declaration, “And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars [brilliant lights] *for ever and ever*”** (Daniel 12:3).

**“Stars” are also “angels,”** who are brilliant like The Stars (Revelations 1:20). **In the resurrection, your Spirit is clothed not with flesh, but with The Glory of God, which is His goodness.**

**Humans without a body are like the angels. Both humans and angels are Spirits clothed in God’s Light, which is God’s Spirit. As Christ said, your body is of no value and becomes dust – from “*dust to dust*”**(John 6:63).

**Humans like angels are Spirits. God allowed you to be born of God as Sons of God, “*Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh* [human] *which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall not we much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits and live?*”** (Hebrews 12:9).

**God made human “spirits” from within Himself. He is**

truly The Father. As Sons of God, individuals, therefore, will live eternally like the angels.

Remember, all that made individuals “a little lower than angels” was each body was clothed like a tent, which inevitably again became dust. God consists of “Spirit” (John 4). Humans are to be in The Image of God (Genesis 1:26). When do “*human bodies*” receive a Spirit from God?

There is a “Spirit – in Man” and God gives understanding, when individuals receive this “*spirit*” (Job 32:8). God breathed (*ruach* – spirit) into Adam’s nostrils and he became “a living being,” both in “body and Spirit” (Genesis 2:7).

Adam and Eve were the first two homo sapiens. Only animals (hominids) existed without the “*ruach*” – “The Spirit In Man.” Only homo sapiens have human intelligence, understanding and a conscience, but still no knowledge of good and evil.

### WHO IS CHRIST?

From His human birth, Christ was a homo sapien made of dust and a human Son of Man. He had the added gift of God’s Holy Spirit from birth. God impregnated His First Begotten Son at that moment, thus making Christ, Holy. You also can become Holy by God’s Holy Spirit (II Timothy 1:7). This Spirit was God’s “*power, love and sound mind.*”

Jesus, The Man, did not exist before as “*a being.*” The

**Holy Spirit is God's Power, Love and Sound Mind (II Timothy 1:7). Jesus was not another being or a god. What has always pre-existed were not other "*gods*," but is of The Very Bosom of God and His Holy Spirit (John 1:18). "The bosom" is The Glory of God, which comprises The Goodness of God (John 1:14).**

**God's Word, not Christ's Word, was directly of God as The Work of God – In Christ doing The Work (John 6:29). A virgin bore a child, who is called Immanuel which means "God with us" and describes clearly it is "God – In Him" (Isaiah 7:14).**

**If Jesus pre-existed as "*a separate god being*," why did He plainly say, He was not "*God*" and "Only God His Father is good" (Matthew 19:17)?**

**Jesus could not have pre-existed as a separate God. If Christ was God, eternally with His Father, then Christ as a human would have to be both Holy and good. But Christ denied that supposition.**

**Jesus, like the angels, as all humans have pre-existed, but only as "spirits" which upon death return to God. Angels were created by God as was Jesus and all of mankind.**

**Mankind came from God, who creates all things and no one else. All Jesus does is follow the will of His Father to build His own house (The Bride of Christ) (Hebrews 3:3-4). But, never forget that Christ did not pre-exist as "*a separate God*;" otherwise, He could not be God's Son, but a separate god. Christ did not think**

it was robbery (to become) to be equal with God (Philippians 2). He admitted He had to be in The Image of God. If Jesus was “a God,” why would He bother becoming “a god?” This does not make sense.

The *Biblical* evidence is overwhelming that Jesus only pre-existed as a “Spirit” like “*the angels*” and man-kind, so they could have life during their lifetime (to be returned back to God at death). That is it. Christ today is in the exact *image* of His Father (Hebrews 1:1-3).

That is God’s purpose – – to make humans in God’s “*image*” as He did with His Son, Jesus. Christ inherited all things or all things would have already belonged to Him by the right of ownership. All is only owned by God, your Father (Psalm 24:1). There is only One God like Him and none else (Isaiah 46:9). He is One Creator, who made all things. Even Jesus said, He received “life,” so He could give “life” to others, “*For as the Father has life [eternal] in himself: so has he given life [eternal] to the Son to have life in himself*” (John 5:26). That belief is “*scripturally*” conclusive. Christ pre-existed as His Son in a “*Spirit form*” like angels and all of mankind.

## HOW GOD REPRODUCES HIS IMAGE

When all of God’s enemies are defeated by Christ, He will return The Kingdom to God. He can then be *All In All* – The Image of God (I Corinthians 15:28). Why? The Kingdom belongs to God – not Christ. Christ will inherit The Kingdom, by becoming in God’s “*exact image.*” You must become the same, but each man in

his own private, personal order (I Corinthians 15:23).

**Under The New Heavens and on The New Earth is a New Beginning. A New Beginning for what? “*And he said to me, It is done [fulfilled]. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to him that is athirst [free-choice] of the fountain of the water of life freely [free-choice]. He that overcomes shall inherit [free gift] all things; and I will be his God and he shall be my son*” (Revelation 21:6-7). The potential for Salvation continues. Now Christ is equal to God and has the full power of God (because He fulfilled all His Father expected of His Son – God can trust His Son). God and The Messiah are *spiritual temples to be worshipped* (Revelation 21:22).**

## CHAPTER 5

### IT'S ALL ABOUT GOD

***Biblically, God above all, desires to make everyone in His Image. Only God is “good” according to Christ. The Great Falling Away is very simple to understand.***

#### MANY ANTI-CHRISTS

***“For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist”*** (II John 7).

**There are many deceivers who had already entered the world by the time of John, The Apostle. There is not one anti-Christ, but many. This was about 70 years after Christ from 50 C.E. to 100 C.E. Many anti-Christ have existed. But what has been proven, “*Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby, we know that it is the last time*”** (I John 2:18).

**The Last Days began, when anti-Christ and deceivers crept into The Churches of God. Jesus warned about this.**

**What made The Last Days (of The End Time)? When Darkness entered the world, “*This then is the message***



*which we have heard of him and declare to you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not [have] the truth” (I John 1:5-6).*

**“Darkness” is “the lack of knowing The Truth about God.”** God has no darkness, only Light and it is “very good.” Any darkness, therefore, is not to know God, let alone, understand who and what He is. Mankind is blind and does not know better.

**Anyone teaching The Messiah, who was not Jesus is a Deceiver and, therefore, an anti-Christ. Anti-Christ infiltrated The Churches of God like Simon Magus, Diotrophes and Constantine.**

### THE LAST DAYS

**Why were these The Last Days? Christ, could have come at any time, as He said He would return before that generation would end (Matthew 29:34). The Messiah was “ready” at any time to return once God’s Holy Spirit was given. But The Christians were not “ready.” The signal came when “darkness” entered the world.**

**What made Him “pause” in His return were the three conditions which had to transpire:**

- 1) The Bride was not ready.**
- 2) The Times of The Gentiles were not fulfilled.**

**3) The world had not (*as yet*) become like The Days of Noah. Christ had to wait for The Seventh Trump to sound (Revelation 10:7).**

**As Constantine sat in The Temple of God – “Sophia” was their “god” which was the beginning of darkness and began to cover the world. The End of Days begins with certain specific events, “*Blow you the trumpet in Zion [seventh trumpet] and sound an alarm in my holy mountain [Jerusalem]: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD [God’s Wrath] comes, for it is nigh at hand [Israel’s fall]. A day of darkness [truth lost] and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness [in Jerusalem], as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there has not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations*” (Joel 2:2).**

**Amazingly, this day of darkness and gloom, a great hostile army, rose up in war as the first one in Nebuchadnezzar’s day. Then another war will occur again in the future. Scholars know the first one had already taken place in Israel and Jerusalem. But, it is clear there are to be two such events. The second is still ahead and you should read about it in Revelation 10:7.**

**The End of Days happens when those three events come to pass before the final anti-Christ will exist claiming to be “god in his temple.” It takes time for a child to be born, because there are many false labor pains (Isaiah 66). The Fall of The Temple was in Neo-Babylon’s time frame. The Destruction of The Temple in 70 C.E. by Titus, as well as, a future attack at**

**the End of Days is still ahead. The Messiah will come, but first, “*a time of darkness and gloom.*”**

**All thoughts of God will be gone. The Beast attacks Jerusalem (The Whore) as all religious denominations are blamed for the world’s sorrows. The Armies of the world will be assembled at Armageddon and ready for their attack upon Jerusalem. This will be World War III and will be The End of Darkness. Jesus will return as The Bright and Morning Star and will destroy all The Enemies of God.**

### **DAY OF THE LORD**

**The Day of The Lord is a time of God’s recompense for sin. In history, there are many such days. The final Day of The Lord is far more terrifying than any other with the last anti-Christ blaming the world’s problems on the woman. The World is drunk and blind and, The Beast (terrorists) will place full blame on Babylon, (the religion) as the cause of all the world’s problems.**

**A description of world events which have not, as of yet, occurred, “*Assemble yourselves, and come, all you heathen [mark of the beast] and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones [heroes] to come down, O LORD [God’s day], Let the heathen [terrorists] be wakened and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat [Armageddon]: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen [beasts] round about...Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision [Numbers – judgement]. The sun and the moon shall be darkened,***

*and the stars shall withdraw their shining. The LORD shall roar out of Zion [Jerusalem], and utter his voice [Christ] from Jerusalem [never happened yet]; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel. So shall you know that I am the LORD your God [God is real] dwelling in Zion [God's Glory], my holy mountain [never as yet happened]: then shall Jerusalem be holy [future] and there shall no strangers [Gentiles] pass through her any more” (Joel 3:11-17). No more false religions or foreigners will be permitted as citizens, “And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine and the hills flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim [brooks, Acacias]. Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land. But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation. For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: for the LORD dwelleth in Zion” (Joel 3:18-21).*

**These events are future and have never happened.**

## THE MILLENNIUM

The entire plot of Satan has deceived the world. Satan's goal was to replace God as God's equal. He thought, he could win by repeating his deceptions with Eve, first and then compromising the majority of Christians. Perhaps many do not realize, he has

**fooled the world. True Christians know Satan is a liar and roams the earth to deceive as many as he can. Will he deceive you?**